

N'ton?" he asked politely, suddenly aware that he had spoken without due regard for his companion's rank as Weyrleader of Fort.

N'ton grinned and gestured toward the grassy bank of the lake. They squelched through the mud created by rinsing soapsand from the little dragon and, as one, turned for a full view of Ruth gleaming wetly in the morning sun.

"I've never seen him cleaner," N'ton remarked after due consideration, adding hastily, "not to imply that you haven't always kept him immaculate, Jaxom. However, if you don't ask him to move out of that mud, he won't stay clean long."

Jaxom passed on the request hastily. "And keep your tail up, Ruth, till you are on the grass."

From the corner of his eye, Jaxom noticed that Dorse and his cronies were creeping away, just in case N'ton had any further hard work for them. Jaxom had somehow managed to keep the smugness he felt under control all during Ruth's bath. Dorse and the others hadn't dared disobey the dragonrider when N'ton had

had to endure from his milk-brother and his cronies.

"You know," N'ton began, frowning slightly as he folded his arms across his damp-spattered tunic, "Ruth isn't really white."

Jaxom stared incredulously at his dragon. "He's not?"

"No. See how his hide has shadows of brown and gold, and ripples of blue or green on the near flank."

"You're right!" Jaxom blinked, surprised at discovering something totally new about his friend. "I guess those

colors are much more noticeable because he's so clean and the sun's so bright today!" It was such a

pleasure to be able to discuss his favorite topic with an understanding audience.

"He's . . . more ... all dragon shades than the lack of any," N'ton continued. He slanted one hand against the

angle of Ruth's heavily muscled shoulder, then cocked his head as he stared at the powerful hind-quarters.

"Beautifully proportioned, too. He may be small, Jaxom, but he's a fine-looking fellow!"

Jaxom sighed again, unconsciously straightening his shoulders and pushing out his chest with pride.

been good.

"Do you think he's strong enough to fly me?".N'ton awarded Jaxom a thoughtful gaze. "Let's see, you Impressed him a Turn last spring, and we're into

cool weather now. Most dragons achieve their full growth in their first Turn. I don't think Ruth's grown half-hand

in the last six months so we have to conclude that he has reached his full growth. Hey, now, N'ton

reacted to Jaxom's sad sigh, "he's bigger than any runner beast by half a head, isn't he? They can be ridden

for hours without tiring, right? And you're not exactly a heavyweight like Dorse there."

"Flying's a different sort of effort, isn't it?"

"True, but Ruth's wings are proportionately large enough to his body to support him in flight..."

"So he is a proper dragon, isn't he?"

N'ton stared at Jaxom. Then he put both hands on the boy's shoulders.

"Yes, Jaxom, Ruth is a proper

dragon, for all he's half the size of his fellows! And he'll prove it today when he flies you! So let's get you and

the happy blue tone of Ruth's lightly whirling; jewel-faceted eyes.

As they walked on in silence, Jaxom raised his eyes to the imposing cliff face which was Ruatha Hold, the

second oldest human habitation on Pern. It would be his to Hold when he came of age or when his guardian,

Lord Lytol, former weaver-journeyman, former dragonrider, decided that he was wise enough-that is, if the

other Lord Holders finally overcame their objections to his inadvertent Impression of the half-sized dragon,

Ruth. Jaxom sighed, resigned to the fact that he would never be allowed to forget that moment.

Not that he wanted to, but Impressing Ruth had caused all kinds of problems for the Benden Weyrleaders,

F'lar and Lessa, for the Lord Holders, and for himself since he was not allowed to be a real dragonrider and

live in a Weyr. He had to remain Lord Holder of Ruatha or every younger Holdless son of every major Lord

would fight to the death to fill that vacancy. The worst problem he had caused was to the man he

desperately wanted most to please, his guardian. Lord Lytol. Had Jaxom only paused a moment to think

this was so, Jaxom often wondered, why then hadn't Lytol protested when the Weyrleaders and Lord

Holders agreed that Jaxom must try to raise the little dragon at Ruatha?

Looking up to the fire-heights, Jaxom noticed that N'ton's bronze Lioth was nose to nose with Wilth, the

elderly brown watch dragon. He wondered what the two dragons were talking about. His Ruth? The trial of

the day? He noticed fire-lizards, tiny cousins to the big dragons, executing lazy spirals above the two

dragons. Men were driving wherries and runner beasts from the main stables out to the pastures, north of

the Hold. Smoke issued from the line of smaller cotholds that bordered the ramp into the Great Court and

along the edge of the main road east. To the left of the ramp, new cots were being built since the inner

recesses of Ruatha Hold were considered unsafe.

"How many fosterlings does Lytol have at Ruatha Hold, Jaxom?" N'ton suddenly asked.

"Fosterlings? None, sir." Jaxom frowned. Surely N'ton knew that.

"Why not? You've got to get to know the others of your rank." "Oh, I accompany Lord Lytol quite often to the other Holds."

Weyr."

Jaxom could not control the flush that rose to his hairline. Was it possible that N'ton had somehow found out

that he and F'lessan had squeezed through a hole onto Benden's Hatching Ground for a close look at

Ramoth's eggs? He didn't think F'lessan would have told that! Not to anyone! But Jaxom had often

wondered if touching that little egg had somehow destined its occupant to be his!

"I don't see much of F'lessan these days. I don't have much time, taking care of Ruth and all."

"No, of course not," N'ton said. He seemed about to say more and then changed his mind.

As they walked on in silence, Jaxom wondered if he'd said something wrong. But he couldn't think about it

for long. Just then N'ton's fire-lizard, brown Tris, whirled in for a landing on the padded shoulder of the

Weyrleader, chirping excitedly.

"What's wrong?" asked Jaxom.

"He's too excited to make sense," N'ton replied with a laugh, and he stroked the little creature's neck uttering

like to take up the Weyrleader's valuable time with silly questions. But, today, it didn't seem like such a silly question.

N'ton turned his head to his fire-lizard and, in a moment, Tris gave a quick chirp and then busily cleaned his

forepaw. N'ton chuckled. "He likes Ruth. That's all the answer I get from him. I'd hazard the notion that it's

because Ruth is nearer their size. They can see him without having to back up several dragonlengths to do so."

"I suppose so." Jaxom still had reservations. "What ever it is, fire-lizards come from all over to visit him. They

tell him the most outrageous stories but that makes him happy, especially when I can't be right there with him."

They had reached the roadway and were heading for the ramp into the Great Court.

"Don't be long dressing, will you, Jaxom? Lessa and F'lar ought to arrive soon," N'ton said as he kept going

straight on through the great gates toward the massive metal Hold door. "Finder'll be in his quarters at this

not just an overgrown fire-lizard as Dorse so often teased him. And, too, he'd finally be able to get away from

Dorse. Today was the first time in Turns he hadn't had to endure Dorse's teasing as he washed Ruth. Not

that the boy was just jealous of Jaxom's having Ruth. Dorse had always taunted Jaxom, ever since he could

remember. Before Ruth had come, Jaxom had managed to make himself scarce in the dark recesses of

Ruatha's many levels. Dorse didn't like the dark, stuffy corridors and stayed away. But with Ruth's arrival,

Jaxom no longer was able to disappear and avoid Dorse's attentions. He often wished that he didn't owe

Dorse so much. But he was Lord of Ruatha and Dorse was his milk-brother so he owed him his life. For if

Deelan hadn't given birth to Dorse two days before Jaxom's unexpected arrival, Jaxom would have died in

his first hours. Therefore, Jaxom had been taught by Lytol and the Hold harper, he must share everything

with his milk-brother. As far as Jaxom could see, Dorse benefited far more than he did. The boy, a full hand



he first arrived at Ruatha a Turn and

a half ago, it had been obvious that he would quickly grow too large to enter the traditional apartment of the

Lord Holder within the Hold proper.

So Lytol had decided that the old stables, with the vaulted ceiling, could be refurbished suitably for sleeping

quarters and a work room for Jaxom and a fine spacious Weyr for the little dragon. New doors had been

specially designed by Mastersmith Fandarel and hung with such ingenuity that a slightly built lad and an

awkward hatchling could manage them.

I will sit here in the sun, Ruth told Jaxom, poking his head past the entrance to their quarters. My bed hasn't

been swept.

"Everyone's been so busy cleaning for Lessa's visit," Jaxom said, giggling as he remembered the terror in

Deelan's face when Lytol had told her that the Weyrwoman was coming. In his milk-mother's eyes, Lessa

was still the only full-blooded Ruathan left alive after Fax's treacherous attack on the Hold over twenty Turns

ago.

Wilth and Lioth heralded the visitors  
with appropriate trumpeting.

Jaxom rushed to the window and peered out, catching a glimpse of  
huge wings as the newcomers settled

into the great courtyard. He didn't wait long enough to see the Benden  
dragons remove themselves to the

fire-heights, accompanied by excited fairs of fire lizards. Drying himself  
hurriedly, he wriggled out of his wet

trousers. It didn't take him long to don his good new clothes and stamp  
into the boots made especially for

this occasion and lined with downy wherry-hide for warmth in flight. Re-  
cent practice made it easy for him to

rig the riding straps on the eager little dragon..As Jaxom and Ruth  
emerged from their quarters, Jaxom was again assailed by apprehension.

What if N'ton

had been wrong? What if Lessa and F'lar decided to wait just a few  
more months to see if Ruth would grow?

What if Ruth, being such a small dragon, didn't have enough strength to  
fly him? Supposing he hurt Ruth?

Ruth crooned encouragingly. You couldn't hurt me. You are my friend.  
And he butted Jaxom affectionately,

you.

Jaxom realized that he did. Taking courage from his dragon's acceptance of such a large audience, he straightened his shoulders and strode forward.

F'lar and Lessa, as the chief dragonriders, were the most important guests. F'nor, brown Canth's rider and

mate of the sad Brekke, was also present but he was a good friend to Jaxom. N'ton, of course, was there

since he was Fort's Weyrleader and Ruatha was beholden to Fort Weyr. Master Robinton as Harper of Pern

was here and, beside him, Jaxom was glad to see Menolly, the Harper girl who had often been his

champion. Jaxom reluctantly admitted the right of Lord Sangel of South Boll and Lord Groghe of Fort to be present as representatives of the Holders.

At first Jaxom couldn't see Lord Lytol. Then Finder moved to say something to Menolly and Jaxom spotted

his guardian. He hoped Lytol would really look at Ruth this once, if never again.

They had crossed the courtyard now and stood before the steps, Jaxom resting his right hand on Ruth's

Lessa, and she was cocking her head to

look up at him. He'd always thought of Lessa as big. To be looking down on the Weyrwoman of Benden was somehow embarrassing.

"I'd say you've the advantage of F'lessan still, and he's getting longer every time I look," she added.

Jaxom began to stammer an apology.

"Nonsense, Jaxom, stand up to your inches," F'lar said, coming up beside his weyrmate. His attention was centered on Ruth, and the white dragon raised his head slightly to be at eye level with the tall Weyrleader.

"You've made more hands of height, Ruth, than I'd have given you at your Hatching! You've done well by your friend. Lord Jaxom." The Benden Weyrleader put a slight emphasis on the title as he turned his gaze from dragon to rider.

Jaxom winced, disliking the reminder of his equivocal position.

"However, I can't see that you'll ever reach the stature of our good Mastersmith, so I don't think you'll overburden Ruth in flight." F'lar glanced at the others on the steps. "Ruth's a full head higher in the shoulder

haunches and spread his wings, the muscles

rippling through chest and shoulder with the clouded shades of all dragon colors.

"He's completely in proportion to himself," F'lar said, dipping under the wing to inspect the upper side of the

broad, transparent membrane. "Oh, thank you, Ruth," he added as the white dragon obligingly tilted his

wing. "I take it he's as eager to fly you as you are!"

"Yes, sir, because, sir, he is a dragon, and dragons all fly!"

The look F'lar shot him caused Jaxom to hold his breath, wondering if his quick answer had been too bold.

When he heard Lessa laugh, he looked over at her. But she wasn't laughing at him, or at Ruth. Her eyes

rested on her weyrmate. F'lar's right eyebrow arched as he grinned back at her. Jaxom felt they weren't

aware of him or Ruth at all.

"Yes, dragons do fly, don't they, Lessa?" the Weyrleader said softly, and Jaxom realized they were sharing

some private joke.

Then F'lar raised his head to the fire-heights where golden Ramoth, bronze Mnementh, and the two browns,

forward as if to give Jaxom a leg up to the neck of the white dragon.

Jaxom was torn between pleasure at having the Weyrleader of all Pern to assist him and indignation that

F'lar thought him incapable of mounting unaided.

Ruth intervened by swinging his wings out of the way and bending his left knee. Jaxom stepped lightly on

the proffered limb and swung to the proper position between the last two neck ridges. Those protuberances

in a full dragon were sufficient to keep a man steady in ordinary flight, but Lytol had insisted that Jaxom use

riding straps as a safety measure. As Jaxom secured the strap buckles to his belt's metal loops, he cast

surreptitious glances at the crowd. But no one showed a trace of surprise or contempt for this precaution.

When he was ready, that awful coldness of doubt rose once more in his belly. Supposing that Ruth couldn't

...

He caught the confident grin on N'ton's face and saw Master Robinton and Menolly hold up their hands in

salute. Then F'lar lifted his fist above his head in the traditional signal to rise.

the straps, then hung on tightly as the

little white dragon's powerful wing strokes lifted them upward, past the first rank of windows and the startled

faces of the holders, up so quickly to the fire-heights that Jaxom saw the other tiers of windows in a blur.

Then the great dragons extended their wings, bugling encouragement to Ruth. Fire-lizards swirled about

them, adding their silvery voices. Jaxom just hoped they wouldn't startle Ruth or get in his way..They are pleased to see us in the air together.

Ramoth and Mnementh are very happy to see you on my

back at last. I am very happy. Are you happier now?

The almost plaintive question caused a lump to lodge in Jaxom's throat. He opened his mouth to respond,

only to have sound torn from his lips by the press of wind against his face.

"Of course, I'm happy. I'm always happy with you," he said joyfully. "I'm flying with you, just like I wanted to.

This'll show everyone that you're a right dragon!"

You're shouting!

"I'm happy. Why shouldn't I shout?"

I'm the only one to hear you and I hear you very well indeed.

Ramoth says you must grip more tightly with your legs as you do on runners.

"I didn't want to interfere with your breathing." Jaxom pressed his legs tightly into the warmth of the silken neck, heartened by the security the grip gave him.

That's better. You can't hurt my neck. You can't hurt me. You're my rider. Ramoth says we must land. Ruth sounded rebellious.

"Land? We just got airborne!"

Ramoth says I must not strain. Flying you is no strain. It is what I want to do. She says we may fly a little farther every day. I like that idea.

Ruth corrected his descending plane so that they approached the court from the southeast. People on the roadway stopped to stare and then to wave. Jaxom thought he heard cheers but the wind rushed past,

making it difficult to be sure. Those in the court turned to follow his path. Every window on the second and first tier of the Hold had its observers.

"They'll all have to admit you're a proper flying dragon now, Ruth!"



learn now.

Savoring the triumph of the airborne experience, Jaxom sat for a moment, rubbing his chest and reassuring

Ruth. Then he was aware of F'lar, F'nor and N'ton coming towards him with expressions of approval. But

why was the Harper looking so thoughtful? And why was Lord Sangel frowning?

The dragonriders say we can fly. They are the ones who matter, Ruth told him..Jaxom could discern no expression at all on the face of Lord Lytol. That dulled Jaxom's pride in their

achievement. How he had hoped that today of all days he might receive some flicker of approval, some kindly response from his guardian.

He never forgets Larth, Ruth said in his softest tone.

"See, Jaxom? I told you," N'ton cried as the three dragonriders ranged themselves by Ruth's shoulder.

"Nothing to it."

"Very good first flight, Jaxom," F'lar said, running his eyes over Ruth for any signs of stress. "No bother to him at all."

until we were sure Ruth had reached  
his full growth."

F'lor winked at Jaxom and N'ton grimaced, while F'lar raised his eyes upward, indicating the need for  
patience. That intimacy made Jaxom realize that he, Jaxom of Ruatha, had indeed been admitted to a  
kinship with the three most powerful dragonriders of Pern.

"You're a dragonrider now, lad," N'ton said.

"Yes." F'lar frowned as he lengthened the word. "Yes, but you may not fly all over the world tomorrow, nor  
may you try going between. Not yet. You do realize that, I trust. Fine! You're to exercise Ruth in flight every  
day. Do you have a slate on those drills, N'ton?"

F'lar passed N'ton's slate over to Jaxom. "Those wing muscles have got to be strengthened slowly, carefully,  
or you will place too great a strain on them. That's the danger. The time might come when you'd need speed  
or maneuverability and those unfit muscles wouldn't respond! You heard about that tragedy at High  
Reaches?" F'lar's expression was stern.

N'ton laughed and clapped Jaxom on the knee. "I'll wager you do, young Lord Jaxom, right up to the teeth!"

F'lar turned to the Fort Weyrleader, surprised at the tone of the rejoinder. Jaxom held his breath. Did Weyr

leaders speak without thinking? Lord Lytol was always after Jaxom to think before he opened his mouth.

"I'll oversee Jaxom's initial training, F'lar, no need to worry about his sense of responsibility on that score. It's

well ingrained," N'ton went on. "And, with your permission, I'll instruct him on flying between when I feel he's

ready. I think," he gestured toward the two Lord Holders arguing with Lessa, "the less publicity for that phase of training, the better."

Jaxom could feel the slight tension in the air as N'ton and F'lar regarded each other. Suddenly Mnementh

and then Ramoth bugled from the heights.. "They agree," N'ton said in a soft voice.

F'lar shook his head slightly and brushed away the lock of hair that fell into his eyes.

"It's obvious, F'lar, that Jaxom deserves to be a dragonrider," F'nor said in the same persuasive tone.

you'd try it on your own anyhow,

wouldn't you, young Jaxom, being of Ruathan Blood?"

"Sir?" Jaxom really didn't quite believe his good fortune.

"No, F'lar, Jaxom wouldn't try such a thing on his own," N'ton replied in a curious tone. "That's the trouble. I

think Lytol has done his job too well."

"Explain," F'lar said curtly.

F'nor held up his hand. "Here's Lytol himself," he said in quick warning.

"Lord Jaxom, if you would settle your friend in his quarters, and then join us all in the Hall?" The Lord

Warder bowed politely to everyone. A muscle in his face started to twitch as he quickly turned and walked back to the steps.

He could have said something then ... if he'd wanted to, Jaxom thought, staring sadly at his guardian's broad back.

N'ton gave him another clout on his knee and, when Jaxom looked at the Fort Weyrleader, he winked.

"You're a good lad, Jaxom, and a good rider." Then he sauntered after the other dragonriders.

missing the Harper's tall figure as

they swarmed to get into the Hold.

The incident lifted Jaxom's spirits and he directed Ruth to their quarters.

As his glance swept the windows,

he saw people pulling back. He sincerely hoped that Dorse and all his pals had witnessed every moment,

had noticed the handgrasp of F'nor and seen how he'd been talking to the three most important dragonriders

on all Pern. Dorse would have to be more careful now that Jaxom was also going to be allowed to take his

Ruth between. Dorse had never figured on that, had he? Nor, thought Jaxom, had he. Wasn't it just capital

of N'ton to suggest it? And when Dorse heard, he'd just have to chew it raw and swallow!

Ruth answered his thoughts with a smug croon as the dragon paced into the old stable courtyard and

dropped his left shoulder for Jaxom to dismount.

"We can fly now, and get away from here, Ruth. And we'll be able to go between, too, and go anywhere we

want on Pern. You flew just beautifully, and I'm sorry I was such a poor rider, walloping you like that on your

guest of honor must be absent.

Warned by the shrieks of the fire-lizards, Robinton moved quickly to flatten himself against the right-hand

leaf of the great metal doors, then put his hands across his face as a shield. He'd been caught too often in

frantic fire-lizard fairs not to take precautions. Generally speaking, however, the fire-lizards at the Harper

Hall, thanks to Menolly's teachings, were well behaved. He smiled as he heard Lessa's exclamation of

surprise and dismay. After he had felt the wind of their passing, he remained where he was and, sure

enough, the fair swept back through the doorway. He heard Lord Groghe call his little queen, Merga, to

order. Then his own Zair found him and, scolding as if Robinton had deliberately tried to hide from him, the

little bronze fire-lizard settled on his padded left shoulder.

"There! There's a lad!" Robinton said, stroking the agitated bronze with his finger and receiving a head

sweeping caress on his cheek in return. "I wouldn't leave you, you ought to know that. Were you flying with

Jaxom, too?"

the only one of the older generation of Lord Holders who would dispute that liberty. Robinton felt that he'd done a fair job of influencing Groghe toward the boy, but then Groghe was smarter than Sangel. Besides, he owned a fire-lizard and that made him more charitably inclined toward Jaxom and Ruth. Robinton couldn't remember whether Sangel didn't want or had been unable to Impress a fire-lizard. He must ask Menolly. Her queen. Beauty, ought to be clutching soon. Useful that his journey-woman had a queen fire-lizard so that he could dispose of the eggs where he deemed it would do everyone the most good.

He watched a moment longer, rather touched by the sight. Between Jaxom and Ruth there was an aura of innocence and vulnerability, of dependence and protection of each for the other.

Jaxom had entered the world at a decided disadvantage, torn from his dead mother's body, with his father fatally wounded in a duel a half-hour later. Bearing in mind what N'ton and Finder had disclosed to him just

of a man's arm, these fire-lizards.

They weren't as intelligent as dragons, but they were utterly satisfying as companions-and occasionally useful.

Now, he'd better join the others and see how he could insinuate his suggestion to Lytol. Young Jaxom would be a perfect addition to his scheme.

"Robinton!" F'lar called him from the doorway of the Hold's smaller reception room. "Hurry up here. Your reputation is at risk."

"My what? I'm coming . . ." The Harper's long legs brought him quickly into the room by the end of the sentence. From the smiles of those standing by the flasks of decanted wine, the Harper had no trouble

guessing what was afoot.."Ah! You think to catch me out!" he cried, dramatically gesturing at the wine. "Well, I'm sure I can manage to maintain my reputation here! Just as long as you've marked the flasks correctly, Lytol."

Lessa laughed and picked one up, exhibiting her choice to the assembled. She poured a glass of the deep



must get her out of the Harper Hall

now and on her own.

Robinton made a proper show of wine-tasting, since this was obviously expected of him. He examined the

color of the wine in the sunlight that streamed into the room, sniffed deeply of its aroma, then sipped ever so

delicately and made a huge business of swishing the wine in his mouth.

"Hmmm, yes, well. There's no

trouble in recognizing this vintage," he said, a shade haughtily.

"Well?" Lord Groghe demanded, his thick fingers twitching a bit on the broad belt in which he had hooked

his thumbs. He rocked on his booted feet with impatience.

"One never hastens a wine!"

"Either you know or you don't," Sangel said with a skeptical sniff.

"Of course I know it. It's the Benden pressing of eleven Turns back, isn't it, Lytol?"

Robinton, aware of the silence in the room, was surprised by the look on Lytol's face. Surely the man

couldn't still be upset about Jaxom flying the little dragon, could he? No, the muscle twitch had gone from his

cheek.

when she visits her former Hold.' Am I not right, Lytol?"

"Oh, you're right on all counts," Lytol admitted with what sounded suspiciously like a chuckle.

"About wines, Master Harper, you're infallible."

"What a relief!" F'lar said, clapping the Harper on the shoulder. "I could never have borne your loss of reputation, Robinton."

"It is a proper wine to celebrate this occasion. I give you all Jaxom, young Lord of Ruatha Hold and proud rider of Ruth." Robinton knew he'd put a dragon among wherries with his words, but there was no point

hiding from the fact that, though Jaxom was Lord-elect of Ruatha Hold, he was also and undeniably a

dragonrider. Lord Sangel cleared his throat abruptly before taking the required sip. Lessa's scowl suggested she'd rather he made any other toast just then.

Then, after clearing his throat a second time, Sangel jumped in as Robinton had hoped he would. "Yes,

about that, there must be some understanding as to how much of a dragonrider young Jaxom is to be. I was

"We've no shortage of trained, Blooded men to take Hold here, either," Sangel said, shooting his jaw out

belligerently. Trust old Sangel to come to the point, thought Robinton gratefully.

"Not with Ruathan Blood," Lessa said, her gray eyes flashing. "The whole point of my relinquishing my blood

right to this Hold when I became Weyrwoman was to cede it to the one remaining male with any Ruathan

Blood in his veins-Jaxom! As long as I live, I will not permit Ruatha, of all the Holds on Pern, to be the prize

for continent-wide blood duels among younger sons. Jaxom remains as Lord Holder-elect of Ruatha; he will never be a fighting dragonrider."

"Just like to set matters straight," Sangel said, stepping aside to avoid the icy stare Lessa gave him. "But

you've got to admit, Weyrwoman, that riding dragons, no matter in how limited a fashion, can be dangerous.

Heard about that weyrling at High Reaches . . ."

"Jaxom's riding will be controlled at all times," F'lar promised. He threw a warning glance at N'ton. "He will

never fly to fight the Thread. The danger would be too great."

description. No offense meant, Lytol, but I noticed today that the lad finds himself . . . isolated from others.

Having his own dragon accounts for part of it, I'm sure. Since no lads his age have been allowed a chance to

Impress fire-lizards, the hold boys have no appreciation of his problems."

"Dorse been nagging him again?" Lytol asked, pulling at his lower lip as he regarded N'ton.

"Then you're not unaware of the situation?" N'ton appeared relieved.

"Certainly not. It's one reason I myself have pressed you, F'lar, to permit the boy to fly. He would then be

able to visit the Holds which have boys his age and rank."

"But surely you've fosterlings?" Lessa cried, looking about the room as if she had somehow overlooked the presence of Holder younglings.

"I was about to arrange a half-Turn fostering for Jaxom when he Impressed." Lytol spread one hand to indicate an end to that plan.

"I can't support the notion of Jaxom leaving Ruatha for fostering," Lessa said with a frown. "Not when he's the last of the Bloodline..."

"That's another matter I'd like to broach," Lord Sangel said, stepping up to F'lar with a glance at Groghe for

support. "What are we Holders to do?". "To do?" asked F'lar, momentarily perplexed.

"With the younger sons," Robinton said smoothly, "for whom there are no more holds to manage in South

Boll, Fort, Ista, and Igen-to name the Lords with the largest families of hopeful sons."

"The Southern Continent, F'lar, when can we start opening the Southern Continent?" Groghe asked. "That

Toric, who stayed behind in the Southern Hold, maybe he could use a strong, active, energetic, ambitious lad or two, or three?"

"The Oldtimers are in the Southern Continent,"

Lessa said sternly. "They can do no one harm there, since the land is protected by grubs."

"I hadn't forgotten where the Oldtimers are, Weyrwoman," Groghe remarked, raising his eyebrows. "Best

place for 'em, they don't bother us, they do what they want, without making honest folk suffer." There was a

"Me? No! What d'you think I am, crazy? Not but what that gaggle of young men, fighting at the drop of a glove ... Mind you, it's fists they fight with and I keep all weapons blunted, but their noise is enough to drive me between or outside. . . . Oh, I take your point, Weyrleader," Groghe added gloomily and his fingers did a rapid dance on his broad belt. "Yes, makes it difficult, doesn't it? We're not geared to live holdless, are we? Toric's not looking to increase his Holding at all? Something's got to be done about the youngbloods. Not just in my Hold, either, eh, Sangel?"

"If I may make a suggestion," Robinton broke in quickly when he saw F'lar hesitating. Considering the alacrity with which F'lar gestured him to proceed, he appeared grateful for the Harper's interruption. "Well, half a Turn ago. Lord Groghe's fifth son Benelek had an idea to improve a harvesting implement. The Fort Smithcraftmaster suggested that Fandarel ought to be interested. Indeed the good Mastersmith was. Young Benelek went to Telgar for special instruction and also talked one of the High Reaches' sons into joining him,

Groghe grunted. "They want land to hold, not ideas. What about Southern?"

"That solution can surely be investigated," Robinton said, treating Groghe's insistence as offhandedly as he dared. "The Oldtimers won't live forever."

"In truth, Lord Groghe, we're by no means against expanding holds in the Southern," F'lar said. "It's just that . . ."

"The time must be chosen," Lessa finished when he faltered. There was a curious gleam in her eyes that suggested to the Harper she had other reservations as well.

"We'll not have to wait until the end of this Pass, I hope," Sangel said peevishly.. "No, just until we are in no danger of dishonoring our word," F'lar said. "If you'll think back, the Weyrs have agreed to explore the Southern Continent ..."

"The Weyrs agreed to get rid of Thread and the Red Star, too," Sangel said, irritated now.

"F'nor here and Canth still bear the scars of that Star," Lessa reminded him, indignant at having the Weyrs criticized.

Lord Holders persisted in believing that the dragonriders could, if they would put their minds to it, char

Thread at its source on the Red Star and end forever the menace that kept people hold-fast. Mention,

however, he deemed sufficient and quickly changed the subject.

"My archivist. Master Arnor, is going blind from trying to decipher eroding Record hides. He does well, but

sometimes I think he doesn't at all understand what it is he is saving and thus unwittingly miscopies blurred

words. Fandarel has commented on this problem, too. He's of the firm opinion that some of the mysteries

from those old Records stem from miscopying. Now, if we had copyists who knew the discipline-

"I'd like Jaxom to have some training that way," Lytol said.

"I was hoping you'd suggest him."

"Don't go back on your offer to take my son, Lytol," Groghe said.

"Well, if Jaxom's ..."

"I see no reason why both solutions cannot be used," Robinton said.

"We'd have boys his own age and rank

fostering here where Jaxom must learn to Hold, but Jaxom would also learn skills with others of different



the boy to come to her side.

"Yes, Lessa."

"Some other settlings been done, too, kinsman," she went on, smiling when she saw his apprehensive look.

"You know my son, Horon, don't you? Your age?" Groghe asked.

Jaxom nodded, startled.

"Well, he's going to foster here as company for you."

"And possibly some other lads," said Lessa. "Would you like that?". Robinton noticed the incredulous widening of Jaxom's eyes as he glanced from Lessa to Groghe and back

to Lytol where his glance remained until Lytol had nodded solemnly.

"And, when Ruth is flying well, how about coming to my Hall to see what I can teach you about Pern that

Lytol doesn't know?" Robinton asked.

"Oh, sir," and Jaxom looked again to his guardian, "may I really do all this?" There was unadulterated relief and joy in Jaxom's voice.

## CHAPTER II

Benden Weyr, Present Pass, 13th Turn

DUSK WAS SETTLING in Benden Weyr as Robinton climbed the stairs to the queen's weyr, something he

bronze Mnementh was seated on his

haunches, regarding the new arrivals, his jewel-faceted eyes gleaming in the dim light. Robinton's Zair

reacted by digging his claws sharply into the Harper's ear and twining his tail more tightly about his neck.

"He won't hurt you, Zair," Robinton said, but he hoped the message would also satisfy the Southern Holder

whose face and bearing were taut with surprise.

"He's almost twice as big as any of the Oldtimers' beasts," Toric said in a respectfully hushed voice. "And I

thought N'ton's Lioth was big!"

"I believe that Mnementh's the largest bronze," Robinton said, continuing up the last few steps. He was

concerned by that twinge in his chest. He'd have thought that all his recent and unexpected rest would have

eased that condition. He must remember to speak to Master Oldive about it. "Good evening, Mnementh," he

said as he reached the top step, inclining his body toward the great bronze. "It strikes me as disrespectful to

barge by without acknowledging him," he said in an aside to Toric. "And this is my friend, Toric, whom Lessa

tween himself and bronze Mnemeth.

"I'd better warn you," Robinton said, keeping amusement out of his voice, "that Ramoth's even larger!"

Toric's response was a grunt which dissolved into a gasp as the corridor opened up into the large rocky

chamber which served as the home of Benden's queen. She was asleep on her stone couch, her wedge-shaped

head pointing in their direction, gleaming golden in the glows that illuminated the weyr.

"Robinton, you are indeed safely back," Lessa cried, running toward him, a wide smile lighting her unusual

face. "And so tanned!"

To the Harper's delighted surprise, she threw her arms about him in a brief and totally unexpected embrace.. "I should get storm-lost more often," he managed to say in a light tone, grinning as raffishly as he could with

his heart pounding in his chest. Her body had been so vibrant, so light against him.

"Don't you dare!" She flashed him a look compounded of anger, relief and outrage, then her mobile face

assumed a more dignified smile for the other guest. "Toric, you are very welcome here, and thank you for

"You're not a good seaman, then, Robinton?"

F'lar asked with a laugh. He gripped the Southerner's arm in greeting and with his left hand gave the Harper an affectionate crack on the arm.

Robinton suddenly realized that his adventure had had disturbing repercussions in this Weyr. He was both

gratified and chagrined. True, at the time of the gale, he'd been far too occupied with his rebellious stomach

to think beyond surviving the next wave that crashed over their little boat. Menolly's skill had kept him from

realizing the acute danger they were in. Afterward he had come to appreciate their position and wondered if

Menolly had suppressed her own fear lest she lose honor in his eyes. She'd gone about her seamanship,

managing to save most of the wind-torn sail, rigging a sea anchor, lashing him to the mast as he'd been made weak by nausea and retching.

"No, F'lar, I'm no seaman," Robinton said now, with a shudder. "I'll leave that to those born to the craft."

"And follow their advice," Toric warned, somewhat tartly. He turned to the Weyrleaders. "He's got no weather

received on current, tide, drift and

wind. He knew more than he'd take care ever to need about those aspects of the seaman's craft. Lessa

laughed at his droll tone and poured wine.

"Do you realize," he asked, twirling the glass in his fingers, "that there wasn't a drop of wine on board?"

"Oh, no!" Lessa cried in comic dismay. F'lar's laughter joined hers. "What deprivation!"

Robinton then got down to the purpose of this visit. "It was, however, a felicitous accident. There is, my dear

Weyrleaders, considerably more of the Southern Continent than we'd ever thought." He glanced at Toric,

who produced the map he'd hastily copied from the larger one in his Hold. F'lar and Lessa obligingly held the

comers to flatten the stiff hide. The Northern Continent was detailed as was the known portion of the

Southern Continent. Robinton pointed to the thumb of the Southern peninsula which contained the Southern

Weyr and Toric's Hold, then gestured to the right and left of that landmark where the coastline and a good

long as the Weyr was properly

supplied with game and fresh fruit." "Supplied?" exclaimed F'lar. "They'd only to walk a few dragon lengths from the weyrs and pick what they needed."

"Sometimes they do. Mostly I find it easier to have my holders supply their demands. They don't bother us then."

"Bother you?" Lessa's voice was indignant.

"That's what I said, Weyrleader," Toric replied, a steely note in his voice; he turned back to the map. "My

holders have been able to penetrate this far into the interior. Very difficult going. Tough jungle growth that

dulls the keenest chopping blade in an hour. Never seen such vegetation! We know there are hills here and

a mountain range farther back," he tapped the relevant area on the map, "but I'd not fancy carving my way

there length by length. So we scouted along the shoreline, found these two rivers and proceeded up them as

far as we could. The western river ends in a flat marshy lake, the southeastern one at a falls, six-seven

"No, Weyrleader, they are not! And frankly, without some easier way to penetrate that vegetation," Toric

tapped the hide, "I don't have the men, much less the energy to bother. I've all the land I can hold right now

and still be sure my people are safe from Thread." He paused. Although Robinton had a fair idea what he

was hesitating about, the Harper wanted the Weyrleaders to know first-hand what this energetic Southerner

thought. "Most of the time the dragonmen don't bother on that score, either."

"What?" Lessa exploded, but F'lar touched her shoulder.

"I'd wondered about that, Toric."

"How dare they?" Lessa continued, her gray eyes flashing. Ramoth stirred on her couch.

"They dare, all right," Toric said, looking nervously at the queen.

However, Robinton could see that Lessa's appalled reaction to the Old-timers' delinquency gratified the man.

"But ... but ..." Lessa spluttered with indignation.

"Are you able to manage, Toric?" F'lar asked, calming his weyrmate with a firm hand.

"That isn't the point," Lessa said angrily. "They are dragonmen, sworn to protect-

"You sent them south because they weren't," Toric reminded her. "So they couldn't injure people here."

"That still doesn't give them any right to-

"I told you, Lessa, they're not harming us. We manage fine without them!"

A sort of challenge in Toric's tone made Robinton hold his breath. Lessa had a quick temper.. "Is there anything you need from the North?" asked F'lar, in oblique apology.

"I was hoping you'd ask," the Southerner said, grinning. "I know you can't break your honor by interfering

with the Oldtimers in the South. Not that I mind . . ." he added quickly as he saw Lessa about to protest

again. "But we are running out of some things, like properly forged metal for my Craftsmith, and parts for the flamethrowers that he says only Fandarel can make."

"I'll see that you get them."

"And I'd like a young sister of mine, Sharra, to study with that healer the Harper was telling me about, a

Master Oldive. We've some odd sorts of fevers and curious infections."



the space in the world, some people become unsettled when there aren't dragons in the sky during

Threadfall!"

"Why, yes," F'lar said with a nonchalance that caused Robinton to stifle a laugh, "I believe there are a few

hardy souls who would be interested in joining you."

"Good. If I've enough to Hold properly, then I can see my way clear to extending beyond the rivers next cool

season." Toric's relief was visible.

"I thought you said it was impossible . . ." F'lar began.

"Not impossible. Just difficult," Toric replied, adding with a smile, "I've some men keen to continue despite

the odds, and I'd like to know what's out there."

"So would we," Lessa said. "The Oldtimers won't last forever."

"That fact often consoles me," Toric replied. "One thing, though . . ." He paused, looking through narrowed

eyes at the two Benden Weyrleaders.

So far, Toric's audacity had delighted Robinton. The Harper was very pleased at how he'd managed to

prime the man into requesting the very thing that the North needed the most—a place to send the

and how to get it. Therefore he was addressing Lessa and F'lar as equals.

"One small matter," he continued, "which I'd like clarified?"

"Yes?" F'lar prompted him.

"What happens to Southern, to my holders, to me, when the last of those Oldtimers is gone?"

"I'd say that you will have more than earned the right to Hold," F'lar said slowly, with an unmistakable accent

on the final word, "what you have managed to carve out of that jungle for yourself!"

"Good!" Toric gave a decisive nod of his head, his eyes never leaving F'lar's. Then, suddenly, his tanned

face dissolved into a smile. "I'd forgotten what you Northerners can be like. Send me some more-". "Will they hold what they have carved?" Robinton asked quickly.

"What they hold, they have," Toric replied in a grave manner. "But don't flood me with people. I've got to

sneak them in when the Oldtimers aren't looking."

"How many can you sneak in ... comfortably?" asked F'lar.

"Oh, six, eight, the first time. Then when we've got holds, the same again." He grinned. "The first ones build

huge cone-shaped mountain far, far in  
the distance, right in the center of the cove..."

"But you came back along the shore, didn't you?" F'lar was impatient.  
"What was it like?"

"It was there," Robinton said uninformatively. "That's all I can say. . . ."  
He glared at Toric, who was  
chuckling at his discomfiture. "We had a choice Of sailing very close to  
land which Menolly said was  
impossible as we didn't know the bottom, or with sufficient searoom to  
keep beyond the Western Current  
which would evidently have brought us right back to the cove. It is, as  
I've said, a very beautiful spot, but I  
was glad to leave it for a while. Consequently, while land was there, it  
was not close enough for any  
inspection by me."

"That's too bad." F'lar looked very unhappy.

"Yes and no," replied Robinton. "It took us nine days to sail back along  
that coast. That's a lot of land for  
Toric to explore."

"I'm willing, and I'll be ready if I get the supplies I need..."

"Is that how you chanced to be South in the first place?" asked Lessa.

"How else?" Robinton said, assuming a very innocent expression. "Mennolly was attempting to teach me to

sail, a storm came up unexpectedly and blew us straight into Toric's harbor. Didn't it, Toric?"

"If you say so. Harper!"

### CHAPTER III

Morning at Ruatha Hold, and Smithcrafthall at Telgar Hold, Present Pass, 15'. 5.9

WITH A FORCE that set all the cups and plates bouncing, Jaxom brought down both fists on the heavy wooden table.

"That is enough," he said into the stunned silence. He was on his feet, jerking his broad, bony shoulders

back because his arms had been jarred by the blows. "That is quite enough!".He didn't shout, he was oddly pleased to recall later, but his voice was deepened by this explosion of long

suppressed anger and carried clearly to the edge of the Hall. The drudge who was bringing in another

pitcher of hot klah paused in confusion.

new at Ruatha Hold to have started jibing at him. "And yes," he said directly to Deelan, his milk-mother

whose lower lip was quivering at her nursling's startling behavior, "this is the day when I go to the

Smithcrafthall where, as you all well know, I shall be served with the food and courtesy adequate to my

needs and station. Therefore," and his glance swept the faces around the table, "the subjects of this

morning's conversation do not need to be aired again in my presence. Have I made myself clear?"

He didn't wait for an answer but strode purposefully from the Hall, elated at having finally said something

and half-guilty because he had lost control of his temper. He heard Lytol call his name but for once that

summons did not exact obedience.

This time it would not be Jaxom, however young a Lord or Ruatha Hold he still was, who apologized for his

behavior. The enormous backlog of similar incidents, manfully swallowed or overlooked for any number of

logical reasons, swept aside every consideration except to put as much distance between himself and his

back and urged him up out of the

courtyard just as Lytol appeared at the massive Hold doors. Jaxom averted his face so that later he'd be

able to say truthfully that he hadn't seen Lytol waving.

Ruth beat strongly upward, his lighter mass launched more readily than that of the regular-sized dragons.

"You're twice the dragon the others are. Twice! You're better at everything! Everything!" Jaxom's thought

was so turbulent that Ruth trumpeted defiance.

The startled brown watchdragon queried them from the fire-heights and the entire Hold population of fire-lizards

materialized around Ruth, dipping and swooping, chirping in echoed agitation.

Ruth cleared the fire-heights and then winked into between, unerringly going to the high mountain lake

above the Hold which had become their special retreat.

The penetrating cold of between, brief passage though it was, reduced Jaxom's temper. He began shivering,

since he wore only his sleeveless tunic, as Ruth glided down effortlessly to the water's edge.

Jaxom slid from the soft-skinned white back and encircled the dragon's neck with his arms, pulling the

wedge-shaped head against him, for comforting..Why do you let them upset you? Ruth asked, his eyes whirling with love and affection for his weyrmate.

"A very good question," Jaxom replied after a full moment's consideration. "But they know exactly how."

Then he laughed. "This is where all that objectivity Robinton talks about ought to operate . . . and doesn't."

The Masterharper is honored for his wisdom. Ruth sounded uncertain, and his tone made Jaxom smile.

He was always being told that dragons had no ability to understand abstract concepts or complex

relationships. Too often Ruth surprised him by remarks that cast doubt on the theory. Dragons, particularly

Ruth in Jaxom's biased opinion, obviously perceived far more than others credited to them. Even

Weyrleaders like F'lar or Lessa and even N'ton. Thinking about the Fort Weyrleader reminded Jaxom that he

now had a particular reason for going to the Mastersmithhall this morning. N'ton, who would be there to hear

bothered him so much? It had begun like

other mornings, with Dorse's trite comments about oversized fire-lizards, with Lytol's habitual query about

Ruth's health-as if the dragon were likely to deteriorate overnight-and with Deelan snidely repeating that

sickeningly old hoot about visitors starving at the Smithcraft hall. To be sure, Deelan's mothering had lately

begun to irritate Jaxom, especially when the dear soul invariably fondled him in front of her seething natural

son, Dorse. All the time-honored, worn-out nonsense that started a day, every day, at Ruatha Hold. Why,

today, should it jerk him to his feet in a fury and drive him from the Hall he was Lord of, fleeing from people

over whom, in theory, he had all control and right?

And there was nothing wrong with Ruth. Nothing. No. I am fine, Ruth said, then added in a plaintive tone,

except that I didn't have time for my swim.

Jaxom stroked the soft eye ridges, smiling indulgently. "Sorry to spoil your morning, too."

You haven't. I'll swim in the lake. Quieter here, Ruth said and nuzzled Jaxom. It's better here for you, too.



winked out immediately and Jaxom felt another stab of resentment. Keeping track of him, huh? That'd be one more order from him when he got back to the Hold. Who did they think he was, an unbreeched child or an Oldtimer?

He sighed, repentant. Of course, they'd be worried about him when he'd stormed out of the Hold like that.

Not that he was likely to go anywhere but to the lake. Not that he could possibly come to harm with Ruth, and not that he and Ruth could go anywhere on Pern where fire-lizards couldn't find them.

His resentment flared anew, this time against the silly fire-lizards. Why, of all dragons, did every fire-lizard have an insatiable curiosity about Ruth? Wherever they went on Pern, every fire-lizard in the neighborhood came popping in to gawk at the white dragon. This activity used to amuse Jaxom because the fire-lizards would give Ruth the most incredible images of things they remembered, and Ruth would pass the more interesting ones to him. But today, as with everything else, amusement had soured to irritation.

suddenly folded his wings and dove. Jaxom shuddered, wondering how Ruth could enjoy the biting cold waters fed by the snowcapped peaks of the High Ranges. In the muggy midsummer heat, Jaxom often found it refreshing, but now, with winter barely past? He shuddered again. Well, if dragons didn't feel the three-times-more-intense cold of between, a plunge in an icy lake would not be bothersome.

Ruth surfaced, waves lapping against the bank at Jaxom's feet. Jaxom idly stripped a branch of its thick needles and launched them one after another into the incoming ripples. Well, one wave of reaction to this morning's outburst was the dispatch of fire-lizards to find him.

Another, the look of stunned amazement on Dorse's face. That had been the first time Jaxom had ever rounded on his milk-brother, though, Shells, it was only the thought of Lytol's displeasure at his loss of control that had kept Jaxom's temper in check so long. Dorse loved nothing better than to taunt Jaxom about Ruth's lack of stature, masking his malicious jibes in mock-brotherly quarrels, knowing all too well that

eyes reflecting the bright morning sun in greens and brilliant clear blues.

The fire-lizards attacked his

back with rough tongues and talons, scrubbing off infinitesimal motes of dirt, splashing water over him with

their wings, their own hides darkened by the wetting.

The green turned to batter her nose at one of the two blues and swatted the brown with her wing to make

him work to her satisfaction. Despite himself, Jaxom laughed to see her scolding. She was Deelan's green

and so much in manner like his milkmother that he was reminded of the weyr axiom that a dragon was no

better than his rider.

In that way, Lytol had done Jaxom no disservice. Ruth was the best dragon in all Pern. If-and now Jaxom

recognized the underlying cause of his rebellion-Ruth was ever allowed to be. Immediately all the frustrated

anger of the morning returned, disrupting what little objectivity he had gained at the peaceful lakeside.

Neither he, Jaxom, Lord of Ruatha, nor Ruth, the white runt of Ramoth's clutch, were allowed to be what

they really were.

Jaxom knew he could never be a dragonrider because he had to be Lord Holder of Ruatha. Only he was not really a Lord Holder because he couldn't go up to Lytol and just say: "I'm old enough to take over now! Thanks and good-bye!" Lytol had worked too hard and long to make Ruatha prosper to take second place to the bumbings of an untried youth. Lytol only lived for Ruatha. He'd lost so much else: first his own dragon, then his small family to Fax's greed. All his life now centered about Ruathan fields and wheat, and runners, and how many wherry bucks...

No, in all fairness, he would simply have to wait until Lytol, who enjoyed vigorous health, died a natural death before he started Holding at Ruatha.

But, Jaxom continued his thoughts logically, if Lytol is active so that Ruatha Hold is not in dispute, why couldn't he and Ruth occupy their time learning to be proper dragon and rider. Every fighting dragon was needed now, what with Thread falling from the Red Star at unexpected intervals. Why should he have to

the water to shake his wings dry. He half-paddled, half-flew to the shore. I am a dragon. You are my rider.

No man can change that. Be what you are. I am.

"But not really. They won't let us be what we are," Jaxom cried. "They're forcing me to be everything but a dragonrider."

You are a dragonrider. You are also, and Ruth said this slowly as if trying to understand it all himself, a Lord

Holder. You are a student with the Mastersmith and the Masterharper. You are a friend of Menolly, Mirrim,

F'lessan and N'ton. Ramoth knows our name. So does Mnementh. And they know me. You have to be a lot of people. That is hard.

Jaxom stared at Ruth, who gave his wings a final flick and then folded them fastidiously across his back.

I am clean. I feel well, the dragon said as if this announcement should resolve all of Jaxom's internal doubts.

"Ruth, whatever would I do without you?"

I don't know. N'ton comes to see you. He went to Ruatha. The little brown who followed looks to N'ton.

I wanted my swim, Ruth replied. We will be in time. Ruth rose from the ground when Jaxom had barely

settled on his back. We will not keep N'ton waiting. Before Jaxom could remind Ruth that they weren't

supposed to go between time, they had.

"Ruth, what if N'ton finds out we've been timing it," Jaxom said through chattering teeth as they broke out of

between into the hot midmorning sun of Telgar over the Mastersmith-craffthall.

He will not ask.

Jaxom wished that Ruth wouldn't sound so complacent. But then, the white dragon wouldn't have to take

N'ton's tongue-lashing. Timing was bloody dangerous!

I always know when I'm going, Ruth replied, not at all perturbed. That's something few other dragons can

say.

They were barely in a landing circle above the Smithcraffthall complex before N'ton's great bronze Lioth burst

into the air above them.

"And how you know how to time it that close, I'll never know," Jaxom said.

raised his hand and was holding what could only be Jaxom's wherhide riding jacket.

As they circled downward, Jaxom saw that they were by no means the first arrivals. He counted five

dragons, including F'lessan's bronze Golanth and Mirrim's green Path who warbled a greeting. Ruth landed

lightly on the meadow before the Smithcrafthall with Lioth touching down the next moment. As N'ton slid

down the bronze shoulder, his brown fire-lizard, Tris, appeared and settled impertinently on Ruth's upper crest, chirping smugly.

"Deelan said you'd gone off without this," N'ton said and tossed the jacket at Jaxom. "Well, I suppose you

don't feel the cold the way my old bones do. Or are you practicing survival tactics?"

"Ah, N'ton, not you, too!"

"Me, too, what, young fella?"

"You know..."

"No, I don't know." N'ton gave Jaxom a closer look. "Or did Deelan's babbling this morning have real significance?"

we are. Tell me, did something

momentous happen this morning? Ruth looks fine."

Embarrassed, Jaxom looked away from the quizzical regard of the Fort Weyrleader and gave himself a bit

more time by shrugging into his jacket.

"I told the entire Hold off this morning."

"I told Lytol it wouldn't be long now."

"What?"

"What tipped the scales? Deelan's blubbing?"

"Ruth is a dragon!"

"Of course he is," N'ton replied with such emphasis that Lioth turned his head to regard them. "Who says he's not?"

"They do. At Ruatha. Everywhere! They say he's nothing but an overgrown fire-lizard. And you know that's been said."

Lioth hissed. Tris took wing in surprise, but Ruth warbled complacently and the others settled.

"I know it's been said," N'ton replied, taking hold of Jaxom's shoulders. "But there isn't a dragonrider I know



how to chew firestone."

"It's not that, Jaxom . . ."

"Then what is it? There isn't a place on Pern we can't get to, first time, right on. Ruth's small but he's faster, turns quicker midair, less mass to move-"

"It's not a question of ability, Jaxom," N'ton said, raising his voice slightly to make Jaxom hear what he had to say, "it's a matter of what is advisable."

"More evasions."

"No!" N'ton's firm negative cut through Jaxom's resentment. "Flying with a fighting wing during Threadfall is bloody dangerous, lad. I'm not impugning your courage, but bluntly, however keen you are, however quick and clever Ruth is, you'd be a liability to a fighting wing. You haven't the training, the discipline ..."

"If it's only training-"

N'ton grabbed Jaxom by the shoulders to stop his contentiousness.

"It isn't." N'ton drew a deep breath. "I said it's not a question of Ruth's abilities or yours; it is solely a question of advisability. Pern can't afford to lose either you, young Lord of Ruatha, or Ruth, who is unique."

in defeat. "You see, but the

answer's still no! It would just make different ripples, probably bigger ones, wouldn't it? So I've got to muck

on as something in between everything. Not a real Lord Holder, not a real dragonrider . . . not a real

anything except a problem. A real problem to everybody!"

Not to me, Ruth said clearly and reassuringly touched his rider with his muzzle.

"You're not a problem, Jaxom, but I do see that you have one," N'ton said with quiet sympathy. "If it were up

to me, I'd say it would do you a world of good to join a wing and teach Ruth to chew firestone. For the

firsthand knowledge no other Lord Holder could contest."

For one hopeful moment, Jaxom thought N'ton was offering him the chance he so wanted.

"If it were my decision, Jaxom, which it isn't and can't be. But," and N'ton paused, his eyes searching

Jaxom's face, "this is a matter that had better be discussed. You're old enough to be confirmed as Lord

Holder or to do something else constructive. I'll speak to Lytol and F'lar on your behalf."

"I won't forget, Jaxom, only . . ." and N'ton grinned, "for the sake of the First Shell, don't let anyone catch you giving Ruth firestone. And be bloody careful when you go!"

In a state of mild shock, Jaxom stared at N'ton as the Weyrleader hailed a friend inside the building. N'ton had understood. Jaxom's depression lifted instantly.

As he crossed the threshold of the Smithcrafthall, he hesitated, adjusting his sight to the interior after the bright spring sun. Intent on his own problems, he'd also forgotten how important a session this was to be.

Masterharper Robinton was seated at the long work table, cleared for this occasion of its usual clutter, and F'lar, Benden's Weyrleader, was beside him. Jaxom recognized three other Weyrleaders and the new Masterherdsman Briaret. There were a good half a wing of bronze riders and Lord Holders, the leading smiths and more harpers than any other craft to judge by the color of tunics on men he didn't recognize immediately.

Someone was calling his name in an urgent hoarse whisper. Looking to his left, Jaxom saw that F'lessan

"What? And miss a chance to ride dragonback?" F'lessan asked with good-natured candor. "I brought four in myself."

"A lot of people have assisted Wansor in collating the material," Benelek said in his usual didactic manner.

"Naturally they want to hear what use has been made of their time and effort."

"They sure didn't come for the food," F'lessan said with a snicker.

Now why, wondered Jaxom, doesn't F'lessan's remark annoy me?

"Nonsense, F'lessan," Benelek replied, too literal minded to understand when someone was being facetious.

"Food's very good here. You eat enough of it."

"I'm like Fandarel," F'lessan said. "I make efficient use of anything edible. Sush! Here he is himself. Shells!"

The young bronze rider grimaced with disgust. "Couldn't someone have made him change his clothes?"

"As if clothes mattered for a man with a mind like Wansor's." Benelek dropped his voice but he was nearly sputtering with contempt for F'lessan.

"Today of all days, Wansor should look tidy," Jaxom said. "That's what F'lessan meant."

hall.

"Well, my, my . . . All for my stars? My stars, my, my!" His reaction sent a ripple of amusement through the

hall. "This is most gratifying. I'd no idea . . . Most gratifying. And Robin-  
ton, you're here ..."

"Where else?" The Masterharper's long face was suitably serious but Jaxom thought he saw the man's lips

twitch in an effort not to smile. Robinton then half-guided, half-pushed Wansor toward the platform at the far

end of the hall.

"Come on, Wansor," Fandarel said in his rolling tones.

"Oh yes, so sorry. Didn't mean to keep you waiting. Ah, and there's Lord Asgenar. How very good of you to

come. I say, is N'ton here, too?" Wansor executed a full circle. Being nearsighted, he peered closely at

faces, trying to spot N'ton. "He really should be-

"Here I am, Wansor," N'ton raised his arm.

"Ah." The worried frown vanished from the round face of the Starsmith as Menolly had impudently, if

accurately, labeled him. "My dear N'ton, you must come up front. You've done so much work, watching and

indeed look, Jaxom noticed, as if he'd been sleeping in those clothes. He probably hadn't changed since the last Threadfall to judge by the sharpness of the creases in the back of his tunic.

But there was nothing sloppy about the charts of star positions which Wansor now tacked up on the wall.

Where did Wansor get that lurid red color for the Red Star-the color almost pulsed on the paper. Nothing dithering about his spoken presentation. Out of deference and respect for Wansor, Jaxom tried to pay close attention but he had heard it all before and his mind returned inexorably to N'ton's parting shot. "Don't let anyone catch you giving Ruth firestone!"

As if he would be that foolish. Here Jaxom hesitated. Although he knew in theory the whys and hows of teaching a dragon to chew firestone, he had also learned in his classes that between theory and practice anything could happen. Maybe he could enlist F'lessan's help?

He glanced at the friend of his boyhood, who had Impressed a bronze two Turns ago. Candidly, Jaxom did

anything at all remarkable.

Mirrim? Jaxom glanced toward the girl. The morning sun slanted through her brown hair, catching golden

glints which he'd never noticed before. She was oblivious to anything but Wansor's words. She'd probably

give Jaxom an argument about not precipitating the Weyr into more problems and then set one of those fire-lizards

of hers on him to be sure he didn't set himself ablaze.

Jaxom was privately convinced that T'ran, the other young bronze rider from Ista Weyr, thought Ruth was

essentially an overgrown fire-lizard. He'd be even less help than F'les-san..Benelek was out, too. He ignored dragons and fire-lizards as completely as they ignored him. But give

Benelek a diagram or a machine, even the assorted parts of a machine found in the old holds and weyrs,

and he'd spend days trying to figure out what it was supposed to be or do. Generally he could make a full

machine work, even if he had to dismantle the whole thing to find out why it wasn't operating. Benelek and

Fandarel understood each other perfectly.

"The stars mark time for us in every Turn and help us distinguish one Turn from another," Wansor was saying and Jaxom brought his attention guiltily back to the speaker. "The stars guided Lessa on her courageous trip back through time to bring the Oldtimers forward." Wansor cleared his throat at his somewhat unfortunate mention of the two dragonrider factions. "And the stars will be our constant guides in future Turns. Lands, seas, people and places may change but the stars are ordered in their courses and remain secure." Jaxom remembered hearing some talk of trying to alter the course of the Red Star, deflecting it away from Pern. Had Wansor just proved that that couldn't be done? Wansor went on to emphasize that once you understood the basic orbit and speed of any star, you could compute its position in the heavens as long as you also calculated the effect of its nearest neighbors at conjunction; at any given time. "So, there is no doubt in our minds that we can now accurately predict Threadfall, according to the position



which F'lar originally observed.

"With this equation," Wansor rapidly jotted the figures down on the board, and Jaxom again noticed that for

a sloppy looking person, his notations were conversely precise, "we can compute further conjunctions which

will affect Threadfall during this Pass. Indeed, we can now point to where the various stars have been at any

time in the past and will be at any time in the future."

He was writing equations at a furious pace and explaining which stars were affected by which equations. He

turned then, his round face settling into a very serious expression. "We can even predict, on the basis of this

knowledge, the exact moment when the next Pass will begin. Of course, that's so many Turns in the future

that none of us need worry about it. But I think it's comforting to know nonetheless."

Scattered chuckles caused Wansor to blink and then hesitantly grin, as if he belatedly realized that he'd said

something humorous.

"And we must make sure that no one forgets in the long Interval this time," Mastersmith Fandarel said, his

meeting let the substance out of that

notion, and Jaxom snorted at his self-centered whimsy. The more people-in every Hold, in the Weyrs-who

knew what was being done in each of the Craffhalls, by the individual Craftmasters and by their chief.technicians, the less chance there was that the ambitious plans to preserve all Pern from the ravages of

Thread would be lost again.

Jaxom, F'lessan, Benelek, Mirrim, Menolly, T'ran, Piemur, various other likely successors to Lord Holders

and advanced junior craftsmen formed the nucleus of the regular school at the Smith and Harper craffhalls.

Each student learned to appreciate the other crafts.

Communication is essential. That was one of Robinton's tenets. Wasn't he always saying, "Exchange

information, learn to talk sensibly about any subject, learn to express your thoughts, accept new ones,

examine them, analyze. Think objectively. Think toward the future."

Jaxom let his eyes drift about the room at the gathering, wondering how many of them could accept all of

Wansor's explanations. True, with this lot he had the advantage that most of them had watched the stars

Jaxom surmised that some sort of a discreet watch was kept on happenings there. N'ton had once made an oblique reference to the Southern Hold. The students had a very detailed map of the land about the Hold and of some of the neighboring areas which indicated that the Southern Continent extended far deeper into the Southern seas than anyone had guessed even five Turns ago. During one of his talks with Lytol, Robinton had once let slip something that led Jaxom to believe the Masterharper had been in the Southern lands recently. It amused Jaxom to wonder how much the Oldtimers knew of what occurred on the mainland. There were some obvious changes which even those with the most closed minds would have to admit seeing. What of the ever-increasing spreads of forestland about which the Oldtimers had protested—expanses now protected by the burrowing grubs that farmers had once tried to exterminate, erroneously considering them a bane instead of a carefully contrived blessing and safeguard.

mouth open to speak when one of

the Ista Hold watchers jumped to his feet to ask Wansor to clarify an anomaly concerning the fixed position

of the trio of Stars known as the Day Sisters. Before Wansor could answer him, someone else informed the

man that no anomaly existed and a spirited argument began.

"I wonder if we could use Wansor's equations to go ahead in time safely," F'lessan mused.

"You deadglow! You can't go to a time that hasn't happened!" Mirrim answered him tartly before the others

could. "How would you know what's happening there? You'd end up in a cliff or a crowd, or surrounded by

Thread! It's dangerous enough to go back in time when at least you can check on what happened or on who

was there. Even then you could, and you would, muddle things. Forget it, F'lessan!"

"Going ahead could serve no logical purpose at this time," Benelek remarked in his sententious way.

"It'd be fun," F'lessan said, undeterred. "Like knowing what the Old-timers are planning. F'lar's sure they're

going to try something. They've been far too quiet down there."

good one. Now I think it's turned the whole lot of us into do-nothing talkers. And thinkers!" He rolled his eyes

upward in disgust. "We talk, we think everything to death. We never do anything. At least I have to do first

and think later when we fight Thread!" He turned on his heel and then, brightening, announced, "Hey, there's

food!" He began to weave through the crowd to the doors where heavily laden trays were being passed

through to the central table.

Jaxom knew F'lessan's remarks had been general, but the young Lord keenly felt the jibe about fighting

Thread.

"That F'lessan!" Menolly said at his ear. "He wants to keep glory in the bloodline. A bit of derring-do . . ." and

her sea-blue eyes danced with laughter as she added, "for me to tune about!" Then she sighed. "And he's

not the type at all. He doesn't think beyond himself. But he's got a good heart. C'mon! We'd better lend a

hand with the food."

"Let us do!" Jaxom's quip was rewarded by Menolly's smile of appreciation.

that annoyed him. The other Lords

Holder and Craftmasters were all cordial, inquiring courteously after Ruth and Lytol. They all seemed quite

willing to exchange pleasantries with him but would not discuss Wansor's theories. Perhaps, Jaxom thought

cynically, they hadn't understood what Wansor had said and were ashamed to show their ignorance before

the younger man. Jaxom sighed. Would he ever be old enough to be considered on equal terms?

"Hey, Jaxom, dump that," F'lessan grabbed his sleeve. "Got something to show you."

Believing he had done his duty, Jaxom pushed his tray onto the table and followed his young friend out the

door. F'lessan kept going, grinning like a dimwit, and then swung round to point at the roof of the

Smithcrafthall.

The Hall was a large building with steep gables. The roof appeared to be in colorful motion, rippling with

sound. A veritable fair of fire-lizards were perched on the gray slates, chirping and humming to one another

sometimes for days. I don't think I could account for more than two besides Beauty, my queen. She sticks by me constantly. You know," she turned a serious face to him, "they're going to be a problem. Not mine, because I make mine behave, but this sort of thing." She gestured toward the covered roof. "They're such dreadful gossips. I'll wager most of those don't look to the people within. They've been attracted by the dragons and by your Ruth in particular."

"A fair gathers like that wherever Ruth and I go," Jaxom said a bit sourly.

Menolly looked across the valley to where Ruth was lying on the sunny riverbank with three other dragons and the usual wing or two of ministering fire-lizards.. "Does Ruth mind?"

"No," Jaxom grinned tolerantly, "I think he rather enjoys it. They keep him company when I have to be elsewhere on Hold business. He says they have all sorts of fascinating and unlikely images in their minds. He likes looking . . . most times. Sometimes he gets annoyed-says they get carried away."

"How can they?" Menolly was bluntly dubious.

South." Jaxom then turned around to say something to F'lessan, who was nowhere to be seen.

"I'll tell you something, Jaxom," Menolly dropped her voice, "F'lessan was right. Something is going on down

South. Some of my lot have been very agitated. I get an image of a single egg but it's not in an enclosed

weyr. I thought maybe my Beauty had hidden another clutch. She sometimes does that. Then I got the

impression that what she was seeing happened long ago. And Beauty's no older than Ruth, so how could

she remember any more than five Turns back?"

"Fire-lizards with delusions of locating the First Shell?" Jaxom laughed heartily.

"I can't quite seriously laugh at their memories. They do know the oddest sorts of things. Remember F'nor's

Grail not wanting to go to the Red Star? For that matter all the fire-lizards are terrified of the Red Star."

"Aren't we all?"

"They knew, Jaxom, knew before the rest of Pern had any knowledge."

Instinctively they both turned eastward, toward the malevolent Red Star.

"So?" Menolly asked cryptically.



"I'm not worried. The fire-lizards are outside, for one thing. For another, they can only visualize what they've

understood." Menolly chuckled, a habit of hers which Jaxom found a pleasant change from the giggling of

Holder girls. "Can you imagine what nonsense someone like T'kul would make of Wansor's equations? Seen

through lizard eyes?".Jaxom's personal recollections of the High Reaches Oldtimer Weyrleader were sparse, but he'd heard

enough from Lytol and N'ton to realize that man's mind was closed to anything new. Though nearly six Turns

of fending on his own down in the Southern Continent might have broadened his outlook.

"Look, it isn't me alone who's worried," Menolly went on. "Mirrim is, too. And if anyone today understands

fire-lizards, it's Mirrim."

"You don't do badly yourself-for a mere Harper."

"Well, thank you, my Lord Holder." She gave him a facetious salute.

"Look, will you find out what the fire-lizards are telling Ruth?"

Don't they talk to Mirrim's green dragon?" Jaxom was reluctant to have more to do with fire-lizards at the

Menolly's eyes glinted with devilment and she beckoned him closer, as if anyone were near enough to hear

what they'd been saying. "I think Lord Groghe fancies you for that beast-bosomed third daughter of his."

Jaxom groaned in horror.

"Don't worry, Jaxom. Robinton squashed the idea. He wouldn't do you a disservice there. Of course,"

Menolly glanced at him from the corners of her laughing eyes, "if you have anyone else in mind, now's the time to say so."

Jaxom was furious, not with Menolly but with her news, and it was hard to dissociate tidings and bearer.

"The one thing I don't want just now is a wife."

"Oh? Got yourself taken care of?"

"Menolly!"

"Don't look so shocked. We Harpers understand the frailties of human flesh. And you're tall, and nice

looking, Jaxom. Lytol's supposed to be giving you instruction in all the arts . . ."

"Menolly!"

gave him a piercing look through

slightly narrowed eyes. "They do say the dragon is the man. Maybe that's why Ruth is so different!"

On that cryptic remark she rose and made her way back to the others.

Jaxom had half a mind to call Ruth and leave if all he was going to get were insults and slights.. "Like a sulky boy!" N'ton's words came back to him. Sighing, he settled back to the grass. No, he would not

depart hastily from an awkward scene for the second time that morning. He would not act in an immature

fashion. He would not give Menolly the satisfaction of knowing that her provocative comments bothered him

at all.

He stared down the river where his dear companion played, and wondered. Why is Ruth different? Is the

dragon the man? To be sure, if Ruth were different, he shared it. His birth had been as bizarre as Ruth's

Hatching-he from a dead mother's body, Ruth from an eggshell too hard for the half-sized beak to break.

Ruth was a dragon, but not weyrbred. He was Lord Holder, but not confirmed so.

form the resolution to teach Ruth to

chew firestone, and quite another to find the time to do so. It was impossible to contrive a free hour. Jaxom

entertained the unworthy thought that perhaps N'ton had tipped his plan to Lytol so that the Warder had

consciously found activities to fill his days. As quickly, Jaxom discarded the notion. N'ton was not a

treacherous or sly man. On sober examination, Jaxom had to admit that his days had always been full: with

Ruth's care first, then lessons. Hold duties and, in past Turns, meetings at other Holders which Lytol felt he

must attend-as a silent observer-to extend his knowledge of Hold management Jaxom simply hadn't realized

the extent of his involvement until now, when he desperately wanted time to himself which did not have to be

explained or arranged in advance.

The other problem which he hadn't seriously considered was that no matter where he and Ruth went, a fire-lizard

was sure to appear. Menolly was correct in calling them gossips and he had no wish for them to

counted no more than twenty-two breaths before Deelan's green and the Hold steward's blue arrived over

Ruth's head. They squeaked in astonishment and then began to complain about the location.

Jaxom then tried two more equally unfrequented locations, one in the plains of Keroon and another on a

deserted island off the coast of Tillek. He was followed to both places.

At first he seethed over such surveillance and envisioned himself tackling Lytol on the matter. Common

sense urged that Lytol would scarcely have asked either the steward or Deelan to set their creatures on

Jaxom. Misplaced zeal! If he tried to tell Deelan straight out, she'd weep and wail, wring her hands and run

straight to Lytol. But Brand, the steward, was a different matter. He had come from Telgar Hold two Turns

back when the old steward had proved unable to control the lustiness of the fosterlings. Jaxom paused. Now

then, Brand would understand the problems of a young man.

So, when Jaxom returned to Ruatha Hold, he found Brand in his office, giving out discipline to some drudges

erence he would show to Lytol or a

ranking visitor. With some embarrassment Jaxom remembered his outburst of a few mornings before and

wondered. No, Brand wasn't the obsequious type. He had the steady eye, the steady hand, firm mouth and

stance that Lytol had often told Jaxom to look for in the trustworthy man.

"Brand, I can't seem to go anywhere without fire-lizards from this Hold appearing. Deelan's green, and if you

don't mind my saying so, your blue. Is all that really necessary anymore?"

Brand's surprise was honest.

"Occasionally," Jaxom hurried on, "a fellow likes to get off by himself, completely by himself. And, as you

know, fire-lizards are the world's greatest gossips. They might get the wrong impression ... if you know what

I mean?"

Brand did but, if he was- amused or surprised, he dissembled well.

"I do apologize, Lord Jaxom. An oversight, I assure you. You know how anxious Deelan used to be when

you and Ruth first started flying between and the fire-lizards followed as a safeguard. I should have long ago

grinned with uninhibited ease "-should act accordingly."

"Ah, well, yes. Thank you." Jaxom managed to leave Brand's office without further loss of poise and strode rapidly to the first bend of the corridor.

There he stopped, mulling over the implications of that interview. "Old enough to be confirmed in your rank .

. ." And Lord Groghe thinking to marry him to his daughter. Surely the canny Fort Holder wouldn't do that if

there was any doubt of Jaxom's being confirmed in rank. The prospect now alarmed and annoyed Jaxom

whereas the day before it would have pleased him enormously. Once he officially became Lord of Ruatha,

any chance he might have had of flying with the fighting wings would be gone. He didn't want to be Lord of

Ruatha-at least not yet. And he certainly didn't want to be saddled with a female not of his own choosing.

He should have told Menolly that he had no trouble with any of the Holder girls . . . when he was of the mind.

Not that he had followed some of the bawdier fosterlings' examples. He wasn't going to have the reputation

Jaxom pushed himself off the wall, unconsciously straightening his shoulders. Brand's deference had been rather bracing. Now that he thought about it, he remembered other evidences of a change of attitude toward him, something his preoccupation with firestone had blinded him to until now. He suddenly realized that Deelan had not pestered him at the breakfast table to eat more than he wanted, that Dorse had been inexplicably absent the past few days. Nor had Lytol's morning remarks been prefaced with inquiries after Ruth's health but, rather, had concerned the day's upcoming business..The night he had returned from the Mastersmithhall, Lytol and Finder had been eager to learn about Wansor's stars and that recital had taken up the whole evening. If the fosterlings and others had been unusually silent, Jaxom had only attributed that state of affairs to their interest in the discussion. Lytol, Finder and Brand had not had trouble finding their tongues. The next morning there had been no time for more than a cup of klah and a meatroll as Thread was due to



him in the early morning or late evening. He hunted with Ruth every fourth day since the white dragon

required more frequent meals than the larger ones. The Hold's fire-lizards usually accompanied Ruth,

feasting with him. Most people fed their pets daily by hand, but the urge for hot, fresh-killed or self-caught

food could never be trained out of the fire-lizards and it had been decided not to interfere with that instinct.

Fire-lizards were quixotic creatures and although there was no doubt that they became genuinely attached

at Hatching, they were subject to sudden fits and frights and would disappear, often for long periods of time.

When they returned, they acted as if they'd never been gone, except for transmitting some rather

outrageous images.

Ruth would be ready to hunt today, Jaxom knew. He heard his weyr-mate's impatience to be off. Laughing,

Jaxom shrugged on the heavy riding jacket and stamped into his boots as he politely inquired what sort of

eating Ruth fancied.

way to the huge metal doors that

opened onto the stable courtyard and pushed them open with his fore-  
legs.

Alerted by Ruth's hungry thoughts, the Hold's fire-lizards swirled about  
in eager anticipation. Jaxom mounted

and directed Ruth aloft. The old brown watchdragon called good hunting  
from the fire-heights, and his rider  
waved.

From Hold tithings, the six Weys of Pern maintained their own herds  
and flocks on which the Weyr dragons

fed. No Lord Holder ever objected to an occasional rider feeding his  
dragon off his land. As Jaxom was Lord

Holder and technically had the right to anything within Ruatha's borders,  
Ruth's hunting was primarily a

matter of courtesy. Lytol had not needed to instruct Jaxom to spread his  
beast's appetite so that no holder  
was overburdened.

On this particular morning Jaxom gave Ruth coordinates of a rich grass  
holding where Lytol had mentioned

buck-wherries were being fattened for spring slaughtering. The holder  
was out on his runner when Jaxom

hatch wherry eggs proper if vermin burrow under and crack shells.  
There are four or five from each clutch  
gone, lost to snakes and the like. Fire-lizard would keep 'em off. They  
do for your man down at Bald Lake  
Hold and others I've spoken to. Fire-lizards are mighty handy creatures.  
Lord Jaxom, and being a holder  
now these past twelve Turns, it's only my due. Bald Lake Palon, now  
he's got a fire-lizard and he's only held  
for ten Turns." "I can't imagine why you've been slighted, Tegger. I'll see  
that something is done about it. We haven't a  
clutch at the moment but I'll do what I can when we have."  
Tegger gave surly thanks and then suggested that Jaxom hunt the buck  
flock to be found browsing at the far  
end of the plain meadow. He wanted to take the nearer flock for  
slaughter and a hunting dragon ran a  
sevenday's weight off bucks.  
Jaxom thanked the man and Ruth warbled his gratitude, startling Teg-  
ger's runner into bucking.. Tegger  
grimly yanked the beast's head about, preventing a bolt.  
Tegger was unlikely to Impress a fire-lizard, Jaxom thought as he  
leaped to Ruth's shoulder.

things that are interesting when you're not with me.

Jaxom only then became aware that the usual fire-lizard escorts weren't about, even though Ruth was

hunting. He hadn't meant that Brand should curtail all fire-lizards excursions with them.

Ruth plaintively asked if they couldn't get on with the hunting since he was hungry. So they proceeded to the

suggested area and Ruth let Jaxom down on a grassy rise with a good view of the hunt where he made

himself comfortable. No sooner had Ruth become airborne than a flight of fire-lizards appeared, courteously

landing to await the dragon's summons to join him after his kill.

Some dragons took their time selecting their meal, swooping on flock or herd to scatter it and isolate the

fattest. Either Ruth made up his mind quickly or else he was influenced by Jaxom's knowledge that Tegger

would not appreciate overrun wherries. Whatever, the white dragon dispatched the first buck in one deft

swoop, cracking the creature's long neck as he brought it down.

Ruth left the delighted fire-lizards picking the bones and killed a second time, eating as daintily as ever. The

Jaxom regarded the feasting fire-lizards thoughtfully. He wondered if any were from Ruatha. Ruth replied

immediately that they had come from the surrounding area.

So, mused Jaxom, I've only solved the problem of keeping Ruathan fire-lizards from following. But what one

fire-lizard knew, they all seemed to know so he would still have to keep his activities from their sight.

Jaxom knew a dragon needed time to chew and digest firestone for the best effect. Dragonriders would

begin to feed their beasts stone several hours before Thread was due to fall. How fast could Ruth work up a

full enough gullet of stone to produce the fire breath? He wondered. He'd have to go carefully. Since dragons differed in capacity and readiness, each rider had to find out for himself what his beast's

peculiarities were. If only he could have trained Ruth in a Weyr and have the benefit of a weyringmaster's experience ...

Well, firestone was no problem. The old watch-dragon had to be supplied so there was a goodly pile on the

fire-heights. And Ruth wouldn't need as much as a big dragon.

Holder, he couldn't get out of making an appearance.

Idly Jaxom wondered if the Lord Holders ever worried whether he might try to imitate his tyrannical father's

taking ways or not. They would run on about Bloodlines, and blood telling, but weren't they the least bit

nervous about his Fax blood telling? Or were they counting on the influence of his mother's blood. Everyone

was right willing to discuss his Lady Mother Gemma with him, but did they ever fumble and fight to find

another subject if he mentioned his unlamented father. Were they afraid to have him get ideas from his

father's aggressive ways? Or was it merely courtesy not to talk about the dead unkindly? They certainly had

no bar about discussing the living in destructive terms.

Jaxom toyed with the idea of conquest. How would he set about reducing Nabol or-since Fort Hold was too

big a bite-Tillek? Or Crom, perhaps, though he liked Lord Nessel's oldest son, Kern, far too much to do him

out of what was rightfully his. Shells, he was a fine one to talk of conquest, when he couldn't even control the

destiny of himself and his dragon!

meaty and sweet. You are worried again.

"I want us to be proper dragon and rider, and fight Thread, me on your back, you flaming."

Then we will do it, Ruth said with unshakable faith. I am a dragon, you are my rider. Why does this become a problem?

"Well, wherever we go the fire-lizards come."

You told the thick man with the blue-Ruth's identification of Brand-they were not to follow. They did not come here.

"Others did, and you know how fire-lizards chatter." Then Jaxom recalled Menolly's comments. "What are that lot thinking of now?"

Their full bellies. The wherries were juicy and tender. Very good eating. They do not remember better in many Turns.

"Would they go away if you told them to?"

Ruth snorted, his eyes whirling a bit, more with amusement than irritation. They would wonder why and

settled there. Jaxom waited in the Great Courtyard until he saw Ruth safely ensconced, and then he sought

Lytol.

If Brand had commented on Jaxom's request to Lytol, the Lord Warder gave no sign, greeting Jaxom with

his usual reserve and enjoining him to eat quickly as they had rather a long ride to make. Tordril and one of

the other older fosterlings living under Lytol's supervision would accompany them. Masterfarmer Andemon

had sent a new seed he had developed for a high-yield, fast-growing wheat. Southern fields, grub-infested

and planted with this wheat seed, had produced phenomenally healthy, blight-resistant crops, that were able

to survive long dry spells. Andemon wondered how the wheat would fare in a rainier. Northern climate.

Many of the older small holders were stubborn about trying something new. "As hidebound as Oldtimers,"

Lytol would mutter, but somehow or other he managed to prevail. For instance, Fidello, who owned the hold

they were seeding, was only two Turns in the holding, the previous man having died of a fall while tracking



joyed the trip.

Fidello's holding was in northeast Ruatha, on a plateau with the snow-capped mountains of Crom in the

background. When they reached the plateau, the blue fire-lizard that rode on Tordril's arm shrilled a greeting

and took off to make an aerial circle of introduction to a brown that was probably looking to Fidello and set to

watch for the visitors. Immediately the two fire-lizards winked between. Tordril and Jaxom exchanged

glances, knowing that a welcoming cup of klah and sweetbreads would be waiting at the holding. Their ride

had given them an appetite.

Fidello himself rode out to escort them on the last part of the road. He was mounted on a sturdy work beast

whose summer coat gleamed with health through the rough and patchy winter fur. His hold, to which he

welcomed them in an earnest but restrained manner, was small and well kept. His dependents, including

those of the last holder, had assembled to serve the visitors.

"He's got a good cook," Tordil said in an aside to Jaxom as the three younger men made conspicuous

Tordril, and even though the

prospective Lord of Ista tried to engage her in conversation, she gave him short answers, keeping her smiles

for Jaxom. She left his side only when her brother joined them to say that perhaps they'd better seed the

fields or it would be a long, dark ride back to the Hold.

"I wonder would you have got her so quick if I'd been Lord of Ruatha?"

Tordril asked Jaxom as they checked

their saddle girths before mounting.

"Got her?" Jaxom stared blankly at Tordril. "We only chatted."

"Well, you could have her next time you ... ah, have a chance to chat.

Or does Lytol mind a few half-bloods

around? Father says it keeps the full ones on their toes! Ought to be easy for you with Lytol weyrbred, and

not as stuffy about such things." Lytol and Fidello joined them at that point but Tordril's envious comment set Jaxom's thoughts on a very

fruitful tack. What was her name? Corana? Well, Corana could be very useful. There was only the one fire-lizard

about the Plateau Hold-and, if Ruth could just dissuade that creature from following them ...

closed lids for a moment and then

agreed that perhaps another half-sack might be to the wise. Tordril's expression mirrored surprise, envy and,

Jaxom felt, some respect for plausibility. Lytol duly ordered a half-sack of Andemon's seed from Brand's

locked stores, and Jaxom sauntered off with it to don his riding gear.

Ruth, full of himself after a good feed, wanted to know if there was a nice lake near the hold. Jaxom thought

that the river was wide enough for a respectable dragon's bath, but they weren't going there for water sports.

They managed to take off without anyone seeing the second sack slung on Ruth-or the fighting straps.

Although the fire-lizards engaged in their usual dizzy pattern around them while Ruth was becoming

airborne, none emerged with them at the Plateau Hold.

Fidello himself took receipt of the additional seed with such profuse thanks that Jaxom was a bit abashed at

his duplicity.

"Didn't like to mention it in front of the Lord Warder, Lord Jaxom, but that's a fair big field I've ready for this

pregnant wife was in no way misled by

his casual return.

"Everyone else has gone to the river, to the place where it forms an island, to gather withies. Lord Jaxom,"

she said, glancing at him coquettishly, as she served him hot klah. "On your beautiful dragon, that's no more than a moment's trip for you, my Lord."

"Now why would Lord Jaxom want to see withies gathered?" Fidello asked, but received no direct answer.

The social amenities discharged, Jaxom directed Ruth aloft, circled while waving down at Fidello, and then

took them between to the mountain well beyond the keenest eye of any hold. The brown fire-lizard followed.

"Shells! Ruth, tell him to get lost."

Immediately the brown winked out.

"Good, now I can teach you to chew firestone."

I know.

"You think you know. I've been around dragonriders long enough to know that doing so is not quite as simple as that."

of my other stomach, he told Jaxom

before he could be reminded. Later Jaxom swore that he could all but hear the chewed fragments rolling

down the dragon's gullet. The two sat and regarded each other, waiting for the next step.

"You're supposed to belch."

I know. I know how to belch. But I can't.

Jaxom politely offered him another largish piece of firestone. This time the chewing did not resound so

noticeably. Ruth swallowed, then seemed to settle more on his haunches.

OH!

On the heels of the mental exclamation, a rumble started that made Ruth look quickly at his white belly. His

mouth opened. With a startled shout, Jaxom launched himself to one side just as a tiny trickle of flame

appeared at the white dragon's muzzle. Ruth jerked backward, only saved from falling over by the set of his

tail.

I think I need more firestone to make a respectable flame.

"I don't think we've got the hang of it."

We also haven't burned any Thread midair.

"We aren't exactly ready to do that yet. But we have proved that you can chew firestone."

I never doubted it.

"I never did either, Ruth, but," Jaxom sighed heavily, "we're going to need a lot of firestone at hand, until you learn the way of sustaining a continuous eruption."

Ruth looked so disconsolate that Jaxom hastily reassured him, stroking his eye ridges and caressing his headbone.

"We should have been allowed to train you properly with the other weyrings. It's just not fair. I've always said so. You can't help your difficulties today. But, by the First Shell, we'll eventually succeed together." Ruth allowed himself to be reassured, then brightened. We will work harder, that's all. But it would be easier with more firestone. Brown Wilth never uses much anymore. He's really too old to chew at all.

"That's why he's a watchdragon."

Jaxom emptied the sack of any firestone rubble, tied it up by the neck thong and looped it around his belt.

about her face and now clung to her cheeks in damp waves.

"Has there been Thread?" she asked, her green eyes becoming round with alarm.

"No. Why?"

"I can smell firestone."

"Oh, these riding clothes. I always use them during Fall. Smell must cling to them. I just didn't notice."

That was one hazard he hadn't considered and he'd have to do something about it. "I flew up with more seed for your brother ..."

She thanked him sweetly for taking so much trouble for such a small hold as theirs. Then she became shy.

Jaxom rather liked drawing her out and sent her into another spin by insisting on helping with the withie gathering.

"This Lord Holder wants to know how to do everything he requires of his holders," he said, to silence her protests.

Actually, he enjoyed himself. When they had amassed a huge bundle, he offered to fly it home on Ruth if

was in no mood for a cold bath, Jaxom knew they'd better scrub off the firestone stink before going back to

Ruatha. It took time to sandscrub the smell from Ruth's fair hide. Then Jaxom had to dry his impregnated

shirt and pants, spreading them in full sun on the bushes. By that time the sun was well past zenith and he

had spent far more time than dallying with Corana would cover. So he took a risk and returned to Ruatha

between time to when the sun was still on the morning side of the sky. But one detail he forgot to take into

his calculations nearly gave away their endeavor.

He was at dinner when his dragon let out a call for him, an urgent call. "Ruth!" he explained as he sprang

from his chair at the table and raced across the Hall to the corridor to his quarters.

My stomach burns, Ruth began telling him in great distress.

"Shells, it's the stones," Jaxom replied as he ran down the deserted hallway. "Go outside, to the fire-heights.

Where Wilth leaves his."

Ruth wasn't sure he could fly in his condition.



"Not in the weyr, Ruth. Please!"

Scarcely a second later, Ruth eyed him apologetically. In the middle of the weyr floor, a small pile of what

looked like brownish gray wet sand exuded steam.

I feel much better now, Ruth said in a very small voice.

"Can you hear Lytol coming?" Jaxom asked Ruth, because his heart was pounding so from running that that

was all he could hear. He dashed out the metal doors and into the kitchen yard to fetch a bucket and shovel.

"If I can just get this outside before it smells up the place . . ." He worked as fast as he could and fortunately

the mess just filled the one bucket. It wasn't as if Ruth had chewed enough firestone for a full four-hour

Threadfall.

Jaxom pushed the bucket out and sprinkled sweet sand on the spot.

"No Lytol?" he asked, somewhat surprised.

No.

Jaxom exhaled heavily with relief, patted Ruth reassuringly. He wouldn't forget to have Ruth regurgitate in a

safe spot next time.

"Don't let them follow us."

They were only being courteous. They like me.

"There's such a thing as being too popular."

Ruth sighed.

"Is this too much firestone?" Jaxom asked, not wanting to overburden the beast.

Of course not. I'm very strong.

Jaxom directed Ruth between to the Keroon desert destination. There was the sea to bathe in afterward and plenty of sweetsand to scrub off firestone stench, and sun hot enough to dry his clothing in next to no time.

## CHAPTER V

Morning in Harpercrafft Hall, Fort Hold, Afternoon in Benden Weyr, Late Afternoon in Harpercrafft Hall,

15.5.26.ANOTHER THREADFALL PASSED before Jaxom could get off to the Plateau hold again. He seemed to have more success with Corana than in getting Ruth to sustain flame properly. The white dragon's throat was nearly burned from keeping in belches when fire-lizards would suddenly appear at the most inopportune

Ruathan Harper was scheduled to learn how to use Wansor's star equations. Every Harper was expected to

master that so at least one other person besides the Holder could make an accurate check on Threadfall.

The Masterharperhall was part of the sprawling complex of dwellings inside and outside the Fort Hold cliffs.

When Jaxom and Finder, on Ruth, burst into the air above the Harpercraft hall, they met chaos. Fire-lizards

were swooping and diving, screaming in an ecstasy of agitation. The watchdragon on Fort Hold's fire-heights

was up on his hind legs, front ones pawing the air, wings fanning at the stretch, bellowing in fury.

Angry! They are angry! was Ruth's startled comment. Ruth! I am Ruth! Ruth! he called in his inimitable tenor bugle.

"What's happened?" Finder demanded in Jaxom's ear.

"Ruth says they're angry."

"Angry? I've never seen a dragon that angry before!"

Filled with apprehension, Jaxom directed Ruth to the courtyard of the Harpercraft hall. So many people were

Hall up to them, dragging on her

flying gear as she ran. "We've got to go to Benden Weyr. They've stolen the queen egg."

She was scrambling up behind Finder on Ruth's back, apologizing for crowding him and urging Jaxom to get

a move on. "Are three too many for Ruth?" Menolly asked with belated concern as the white dragon seemed

to hesitate before launching himself.

Never.

"Who stole Ramoth's egg? How? When?" Finder asked.

"This half-hour past. They're calling in all the bronzes and the other queens. They're going to Southern in

force and make them give the egg back."

"How do they know it was Southern?" asked Jaxom.

"Who else would need to steal a queen egg?"

Then all conversation was suspended as Ruth took them smartly between. They erupted into the air over

Benden, and suddenly three bronzes were arrowing out of the sun right at them, flaming. Ruth let out a

squeal and went between, emerging over the lake and chattering at his would-be attackers at the top of his

would be passed without challenge."

As she spoke, more dragons appeared, trumpeting to the three bronzes guarding from the heights. The new

arrivals circled tightly to land their riders by a crowd gathered around the entrance to the Hatching Ground.

Jaxom, Finder and Menolly started across the Bowl to join them.

"Jaxom, have you ever seen so many dragons?" Menolly looked around at the crowded Weyr rim, at the

dragons on weyr ledges, all with wings spread, ready for instant flight.

"Oh, Jaxom, what if it comes to dragon fighting dragon?"

The terror in her voice echoed his own feelings perfectly.

"Those fool Oldtimers must be desperate," Finder said grimly.

"How could they get away with such bare-faced thievery?" Jaxom wanted to know. "Ramoth never leaves a

clutch." Not since the time F'lessan and I disturbed her eggs, he added guiltily to himself.

"F'nor brought us the news," Menolly said. "He said she'd gone to feed. Half the Benden fire-lizards were in the Ground. They always are-"

gave an almighty shriek and went between. The next thing three bronzes came flying out of the upper

entrance, they had heard Ramoth scream. She came charging out of the Hatching Ground but they had

gone between before she'd got a winglength off the ground."

"Didn't they send dragons after them?"

"Ramoth went after! With Mnementh but a breath behind her. Not that it did any good."

"Why not?"

"The bronzes went between time."

"And not even Ramoth would know when."

"Exactly. Mnementh checked the Southern Weyr and Hold and half the hot beaches."

"Not even the Oldtimers could be stupid enough to take a queen egg straight back to Southern."

"But surely the Oldtimers would not know," Finder added wearily, "that we know they took the egg."

By that time they had reached the outskirts of the crowd, where dragon-riders from other Weyrs as well as

Lords Holder and Craftmasters had gathered. Lessa stood on the ledge of her weyr, F'lar beside her along

again to peer in at the eggs remaining

on the hot sands. Her tail started lashing and she let out angry buglings that obscured the discussions going on above her on the ledge.

"It's dangerous to take an egg between," someone in front of Jaxom and Menolly said.

"I suppose it could go a ways, so long as the egg was good and warm to start and took no hurt."

"We ought to just mount up and go down and run those Oldtimers out of the Weyr."

"And have dragon fight dragon? You're as bad as the Oldtimers."

"But we can't have dragons stealing our queen eggs! This is the worst insult Benden's ever taken from the Oldtimers. And I say, make them pay for it."

"The Southern Weyr is desperate," Menolly said in an undertone to Jaxom. "None of their queens has risen to mate. The bronzes are dying, and they don't even have any young greens."

Just then Ramoth gave a piteous cry, throwing her head up toward Lessa. Every dragon in the Weyr

heard his exclamation or noticed him

pointing. All Jaxom could think of was that if the Southern bronzes were indeed dying, the Oldtimers might

use this confusion to try and steal a bronze egg as well.

He took to his heels, followed by Menolly and Finder, but he was overcome by such a wave of weakness

that he was forced to stop. Something seemed to be sapping his strength, but Jaxom had no idea what it could be.

"What's the matter, Jaxom?"

"Nothing." Jaxom pulled Menolly's hands from his arm and all but pushed her toward the Ground. "The eggs.

The eggs!"

His injunction was drowned in Ramoth's bellow of surprise and exultation.

"The egg. The queen egg!"

By the time Jaxom had recovered from his inexplicable vertigo and reached the Hatching Ground, everyone

was staring with relief at the sight of the queen egg, now safely positioned once again between Ramoth's



empty place, where the queen egg had

too obviously been missing. And what about the three strange bronzes streaking out of the high entrance to

the Ground. More acceptable was the notion that the Oldtimers had had second thoughts about the theft,

that they, too, were reluctant to pit dragon against dragon.

Lessa had remained in the Ground, trying to persuade Ramoth to let her see if the egg had come to any

harm. Soon she came hurrying out of the Ground to F'lar and Robin-ton.. "That's the same egg but it's older and harder, ready to Hatch anytime now. The girls must be brought."

For the third time that morning, Benden Weyr was in a state of high excitement-happier fortunately, but still

generating as much chaos. Jaxom and Menolly managed to keep out of the way but remained close enough

to hear what was going on.

"Whoever took that egg kept it at least ten days or more," they heard Lessa saying angrily. "That demands action."

"The egg is back safely," Robinton said, trying to calm her.

thought turned sickeningly in Jaxom's

mind and he could feel Menolly beside him shutting off the implications of such a contest.

"The egg was somewhen for long enough to be brought close to hatching hardness," Lessa went on, her

face set with her anger. "It's probably been handled by their candidate. It could have been influenced

enough so that the fledgling won't Impress here."

"No one has ever proved how much an egg is influenced by pre-Hatching contact," Robinton was saying in

his most persuasive voice. "Or so you've had me understand any number of times. Short of dumping their

candidate on top of the egg when it hatches, I can't think their conniving can do them any good or the egg

any more harm."

The assembled dragonfolk were still very tense but the initial impetus to rise in wings and destroy the

Southern Weyr had cooled considerably with the return of the egg, however mysterious that return was.

"Obviously, we can no longer be complacent," said F'lar, glancing up at the watchdragons, "or secure in the

Weyrwoman. "Some of them come on legitimate errands and give us a lot of assistance." ,

"Two were playing that game," Robinton said without humor.

Menolly dug Jaxom in the ribs, reminding him that the Harperhall's fire-lizards, hers included, did a lot of assisting.

"I don't care," Lessa told Brekke and glared around at the assembled, looking for fire-lizards. "I don't want to

see them about here. Ramoth's not to be pestered by those plaguey things. Something's to be done to keep

them where they belong." "Mark 'em with their colors!" was Brekke's quick reply. "Mark 'em and teach them to speak their name and origin the way dragons do. They're quite capable of learning courtesy.

At least the ones who come to Benden by order."

"Have them report to you, Brekke, or Mirrim," Robinton suggested.

"Just keep them away from Ramoth and me!" Lessa peered in at Ramoth and then whipped around. "And

someone bring up that wherry that Ramoth didn't eat. She'll be the better for something in her belly right

now. We'll discuss this violation of our Weyr later. In detail."

"So's Ruth," Jaxom said as they crossed the Bowl to him. "He's turned almost gray."

Ruth was more than scared, he was trembling with anxiety.

Something is wrong. Something is not right, he told his rider, his eyes whirling erratically with gray tones.

"Your wing was injured?"

No. Not my wing. Something is wrong in my head. I don't feel right. Ruth shifted from all four legs to his

hindquarters, and then back again to all four, rustling his wings.

"Is it because all the fire-lizards have gone? Or the excitement about Ramoth's egg?"

Ruth said it was both and neither. The fire-lizards were all frightened; they remembered something which

frightened them.

"Remembered? Huh!" Jaxom felt exasperated with fire-lizards and their associative memories, and their

ridiculous images which were making his sensible Ruth miserable.

"Jaxom?" Menolly had detoured to the Lower Caverns and shared with him the handful of meatrolls, she'd

cadged from the cooks. "Finder says Robinton wants me to go back to the Harpercraffthall and let them and

As Robinton climbed the steps to the queen's weyr, he was thinking faster than he had ever done. Too much was going to depend on what happened now-the whole future course of the planet, if he read reactions correctly. He knew more than he ought about conditions in the Southern Weyr but his knowledge had done him no service today. He berated himself for being so naive, as unsee-ingly obtuse as any dragonrider for assuming that the Weyrs were inviolable and a Hatching Ground un-touchable. He had had warnings from Piemur; but he simply hadn't correlated the information properly. Yet, in light of today's occurrence, he ought to have arrived at the logical conclusion that the desperate Southerners would make this prodigious attempt.to revive their failing Weyr with the blood of a new and viable queen. Even if he had reached the proper conclusion, Robinton thought ruefully, how ever would he have been able to persuade Lessa and F'lar that that was what the Southerners planned today. The Weyrleaders would have been properly scornful of such a ridiculous notion.

Merika and Mardra, had had no part in the plan; they wouldn't wish to be  
deposed by a young queen and her  
rider. Had one of them returned the egg?

No, thought Robinton, it had to be someone with an intimate knowledge  
of the Benden Weyr Hatching

Ground ... or someone possessed of the blindest good luck and skill to  
go between into and out of the  
cavern.

Robinton relived briefly the compound terror he had experienced during  
the egg's absence. He winced

thinking of Lessa's fury. She was still likely to arouse the Northern  
dragonriders. She was quite capable of

sustaining the unthinking frenzy that had all but dominated the events of  
the morning. If she continued in her

demand for vengeance against the guilty Southerners, it could be as  
much a disaster for Pern as the first

Threadfall had been.

The egg had been returned. Robinton clung to the comforting fact that it  
was apparently unharmed despite

its aging in that elapsed subjective time. Lessa could choose to make its  
condition an issue. And, if the egg

tive action would be launched against

the criminals and wished, as fervently as Robinton, to avoid such a confrontation.

"This is indeed a black moment," someone with a deep sad voice said. The Harper turned, grateful for the

sane support of the Mastersmith. Fandarel's heavy features were etched with worry and, for the first time,

Robinton noticed the puffiness of age blurring the man's features, yellowing his eyes. "Such perfidy must be punished-and yet it cannot be!"

The thought of dragon fighting dragon again seared Robinton's mind with terror. "Too much would be lost!" he said to Fandarel.

"They have already lost all they had, being sent into exile. I often wondered why they didn't rebel before."

"They have now. With a vengeance."

"To be met with more vengeance. My friend, we must keep our wits today as never before. I fear Lessa may

be unreasonable and unthinking. Already she has let emotion dominate common sense." The Smith

"I do not have a fire-lizard myself but I know only good of the little creatures. I never occurred to me that they constituted any threat for anyone." "You will support me in this then, Fandarel?" asked Brekke, who had entered behind them with F'nor. "Lessa is not herself. I do really understand her anxiety but she cannot be allowed to damn all fire-lizards for the mischief of a few."

"Mischief?" F'nor was perturbed. "Don't let Lessa hear you call what happened mischief. Mischief? Stealing a queen egg?"

"The fire-lizard's part was only mischief . . . popping in to Ramoth's cave like how many others have been doing since the eggs were laid." Brekke spoke more sharply than she usually did, and a tightness about F'nor's eyes and mouth indicated to Robinton that this couple were not in accord. "Fire-lizards have no sense of wrong or right."

"They'll have to learn . . ." F'nor began with more heat than discretion.

"I fear that we, who have no dragons," said Robinton, quickly intervening-lest today's event fracture the bond



returned, Robinton . . ." His shoulders jerked in a convulsive shake and he pushed at his forehead as if trying to eliminate all memory of that scene.

"If the egg hadn't been returned," Robinton said implacably, "dragon would have fought dragon!" He spaced out his words, putting as much force and distaste as he could in his tone.

F'nor quickly shook his head, denying that outcome. "No, it would not have come to that, Robinton. You were wise..."

"Wise?" Spat out by the infuriated Weyrwoman, the word cut like a knife. Lessa stood at the entrance to the Council Room, her slender frame taut with the emotions of the morning, her face livid with her anger. "Wise?"

To let them get away with such a crime? To let them plot even more base treacheries? Why did I ever think it necessary to bring them forward? When I remember that I pleaded with that excrescence T'ron to come and help us? Help us? He helps himself! To my queen's egg. If I could only undo my stupidity..."

commandingly. "You wanted the egg returned. To achieve that end you were within your rights to send

dragon against dragon, and no one to fault you. But the egg has been returned. To set dragon against

dragon for revenge? Oh, no, Lessa. That you have no right to do. Not in revenge.

"And if you must have revenge to satisfy your queen and your angry self, just think: They failed! They don't

have that egg. Their actions have put all the Weyrs on guard so they could never succeed a second time.

They have lost their one chance, Lessa. Their one hope of reviving their dying bronzes has failed. They

have been thwarted. And they face . . . nothing. No future, no hope.

"You can do nothing worse to them, Lessa. So with the return of that egg, you have no right in the eyes of

the rest of Pern to do anything more."

"I have the right to revenge that insult to me, to my queen, and to my Weyr!" "Insult?" Robinton gave a short bark of laughter. "My dear Lessa,

that was no insult. That was a compliment of the highest order!"

"Come, Lessa," he said with great sympathy and compassion, "we're all overwrought by this terrible event.

None of us is thinking clearly . . ."

He passed his hand across his face, no sham gesture for he was perspiring with the effort to redirect the

mood of so many. "Emotions are running far too high. And you've borne the brunt of it, Lessa." He took her

by the arm and led the shocked but unresisting Weyrwoman to her chair, seating her with great concern and

deference. "You must have been half-crazed by Ramoth's distress. She is calmer now, isn't she?"

Lessa's jaw dropped in amazement and she continued to stare at Robinton with wide-open eyes. Then she

nodded, closing her mouth and moistening her lips.

"So you'll be more yourself then, too." Robinton poured a cup of wine and passed it to her. Still bemused by

his startling attitude, she even sipped it. "And able to realize that the worst catastrophe that could happen to

this world would be for dragon to fight dragon."

Lessa set the cup down then, spilling wine on the stone table. "You . . . with your clever words . . ." and she

had gone to each Weyrleader and Craftmaster to judge their reactions.

"Once dragon fights dragon, for whatever reason," his gesture wiped away any possible consideration, "we, the dragonriders of Pern, lose the rest of Pern!" He gave Lessa a long hard look which she returned with frozen implacability. Squarely he faced the room. "I wish with all my heart that there'd been some other solution that day at Telgar for T'ron and T'kul. Sending them to the Southern Continent seemed to be the answer. There they could do the rest of Pern scant harm ..."

"No, just us-just Benden!" Lessa spoke with palpable bitterness. "It's T'ron and Mardra, trying to get back at you and me!"

"Mardra would not favor a queen to depose her," said Brekke, who did not turn aside when Lessa whirled on her.

"Brekke's right, Lessa," F'lar said, putting his hand on Lessa's shoulder with apparent casualness. "Mardra wouldn't like competition."

keenly. D'ram was an honest, loyal, fair-minded man. He had felt compelled to support F'lar against those of his own Time. By such backing, he had influenced R'mart and G'narish, the other Oldtime Weyrleaders, to side with the Benden Weyr at Telgar Hold. So many undercurrents and subtle pressures abounded in this chamber, Robinton thought. Whoever had conceived of kidnapping the queen egg might not have succeeded in that stratagem, but they had effectively shattered the solidarity of the dragonriders.

"I can't tell you how badly I feel about this, Lessa," D'ram continued, shaking his head. "When I heard, I couldn't believe. I just don't understand what good such an action would do them. T'kul's older than I. His Salth couldn't hope to fly a Benden queen. For that matter, none of the dragons in the South could fly a Benden queen!"

D'ram's puzzled comment did as much as Robinton's pointed remarks to ease the multiple strains in the Council Room. Unconsciously D'ram had supported Robinton's contention that an oblique compliment had been paid Benden Weyr.

who have been friends and allies for how many Turns? You dragonriders," his great forefinger stabbed at them, "were a fingernail away from setting your beasts against the old ones at Southern." Fandarel shook his head slowly from side to side. "This has been a terrible, terrible day! I am sorry for all of you." His gaze rested longest on Lessa. "But I think I am sorrier for myself and Pern if your anger doesn't cool and your good sense return. I will leave you now." With great dignity he bowed to each of the Weyrleaders and their women, to Brekke and last to Lessa, trying to catch her eyes. Failing, he gave a little sigh and left the room. Fandarel had clearly stated what Robinton wanted to be sure Lessa heard and understood-that the dragonriders stood in grave peril of losing control over Hold and Craft if they permitted their outrage and indignation to control them. Enough had been said, in the heat of the moment, in front of those Holders summoned to the Weyr during the crisis. If no further action was to be taken now that the egg had been returned, no Holder or Craftsmaster could fault Benden.

said. "I permitted insult to overcome sanity once. Today is the result."

D'ram's bowed head came up and he stared fiercely at F'lar, then shook his head vigorously. There were

murmured disclaimers from other dragonriders, that F'lar had acted in all honor at Telgar.

"Nonsense, F'lar," Lessa said, roused from her immobility. "That wasn't a personal fight. You had to fight

T'ron that day to keep Pern together."

"And today I cannot fight T'ron, or the other Southerners, or I won't keep Pern together!"

Lessa stared back at F'lar for another long moment and then her shoulders sagged as she reluctantly

accepted that distinction.

"But ... if that egg does not hatch, or if the little queen is in any way damaged..."

"If that should happen, we will certainly review the situation," F'lar promised her, raising his right hand to

honor the condition..Fervently Robinton hoped that the little hatchling would prove healthy and vigorous, not a whit the worse for

its adventuring. By the Hatching, he ought to have some information that might appease Lessa and save

while Brekke, rising quickly to her feet, began to serve them.

"We will wait until the Hatching," the Benden Weyrleader went on. "I don't think I have to suggest that you all take precautions against a similar occurrence."

"None of us have any clutches hardening right now, F'lar," said R'mart of Telgar Weyr. "And none of us have Benden queens!" He had a sly twinkle in his eye as he glanced toward the Harper. "So, if eight of their beasts died this past Turn, I make it that there are now two hundred and forty-eight dragonriders left, and only five bronzes. Who brought the egg back?"

"The egg is back: that's all that matters," F'lar said then half-emptied his cup at the first swallow.

"Though I am deeply grateful to that rider."

"We could find out," N'ton said quietly.

F'lar shook his head. "I'm not sure I want to know. I'm not sure we need to know-just as long as that egg hatches a live and kicking queen."

"Fandarel has his finger in the sore," Brekke said, moving gracefully to refill cups. "Just look what has



as regards them, too."

"We'll have to go softly on that score, Brekke," F'lar said, "but I have taken your point. Much was said this

morning in the heat and confusion that was not meant to stand!"

"I hope so. I sincerely hope so," said Brekke. "Berd keeps telling me that dragons have flamed fire-lizards!"

Robinton let out a startled exclamation. "I got that wild notion from Zair, too, before I sent him to stay in your

weyr, Brekke. But no dragon flamed here . . ." He looked about at the other Weyrleaders, some of whom

were agreeing with Brekke's remark, others expressing concern over such an unlikely occurrence.

"Not yet . . ." Brekke said, nodding significantly toward Ramoth's weyr.

"Then we must make sure that the queen is not further upset by any sight of fire-lizards," F'lar said, his

glance sweeping around the room for agreement. "For the time being," he added, raising his hand to stop

the half-formed protests. "It is the better part of wisdom for them not to be seen or heard right now. I know

they've been useful, and some are proving to be very reliable messengers. I know many of you have them.

Ramoth to their presence. We'll all assemble again for the Hatching, Weyrleaders."

"A good Hatching," D'ram said with a fervor that was sincerely seconded by everyone.

Robinton half-hoped that F'lar might hold him back as the others dispersed. But F'lar was in conversation

with D'ram, and Robinton sadly decided that his absence would be appreciated. It grieved Robinton to be at

odds with the Benden Weyrleaders and he felt weary as he made his way back to the weyr entrance. Still,

F'lar had supported Robinton's plea for deliberation. As he reached the last turning of the corridor, he saw

Mnementh's bronze bulk on the ledge, and he hesitated, suddenly reluctant to approach Ramoth's mate.

"Don't fret so, Robinton," N'ton said, stepping to his side and touching his arm. "You were so right and wise

to speak out as you did, and probably the only one who could stop Lessa's madness. F'lar knows it." N'ton

grinned. "But he does still have to contend with Lessa."

"Master Robinton," F'nor's voice was low as if he didn't wish to be overheard, "please join Brekke and me in

rim was scrutinized.

No sooner had the men entered the weyr than they were assaulted by four hysterical fire-lizards that had to

be petted and reassured that no dragon would flame them-a fear which seemed to be common and

persistent.

"What is this large darkness that I get from Zair's images?" Robinton asked when he had caressed his little

bronze into a semblance of order. Zair shivered frequently and, whenever the Harper's gentle strokes

lapsed, the bronze pushed imperiously at the negligent hand.

Meanwhile Berd and Grall were perched on F'nor's shoulders, stroking his cheeks, their eyes bright yellow

with anxiety and still whirling at a frantic rate. "When they're calmer, Brekke and I will try to sort the whole

thing out. I get the impression that they are remembering something."

"Not something like the Red Star?" N'ton asked.

At his unfortunate reference, Tris, who had been lying quietly on his forearm, began to bat his wings and the

others squealed in fright. "I'm sorry. Calm down, Tris."

Berd, and certainly that little creature of Meron's, could not have known through one of their own kind that the . . . you know what . . . was dangerous to them. So how did they know to the point of hysterics? How could it be something they remembered?"

"Runner beasts seem to know when to avoid treacherous ground ..." N'ton offered.. "Instinct." Robinton pondered. "Could be instinct." Then he shook his head. "No, avoiding treacherous ground is not the same use of an instinctive fear: that's a generality. The . . . R-E-D-S-T-A-R," he spelled letter by letter, "is a specific. Ah, well!"

"Fire-lizards are basically gifted with the same skills as dragons. Dragons, however, have no memories to speak of."

"Which, let us fervently hope," F'nor said, raising his eyes toward the ceiling, "wipes out what happened today in record time."

"Lessa does not suffer that gift," Robinton said with a heavy sigh.

"She's not stupid either, Masterharper," N'ton said, adroitly reaffirming his respect for the man by the use of

experience of Zair wanting to mate . . ." Robinton paused, remembering that astounding revival of desires he

had thought himself well past, shrugged and met the understanding twinkle in N'ton's eyes. "So I can

appreciate the pressures that randy brown and bronze dragons can exert on their riders. Even a willing

green, young enough to be flown, would help . . ." He looked questioningly at the two dragonriders.

"Not after today," F'nor said emphatically. "If they'd approached one of the Weyrs . . . D'ram for instance," he

glanced at N'ton for corroboration, "perhaps a green would have gone, if only to prevent something

disastrous. But to attempt to solve their problems by kidnapping a queen egg?" F'nor frowned. "How much

do you know, Robinton, about what goes on down in the Southern Weyr? I know I gave you all the maps I'd

made when I was timing it in the South."

"Frankly, I know more about happenings in the Hold. I did get a message from Piemur recently that the

dragonriders had been more private than is their custom. They don't mix much with holders, following the

Zair squeaked piteously and Robinton soothed him. Again the fire-lizard inserted in his mind the image of

dragons flaming fire-lizards: the black nothingness, and a glimpse of an egg.

"Did you both get that picture, too, from your friends?" he asked though their startled expression made the question unnecessary.

Robinton pressed Zair for a clearer image, a view of where the egg was, and received nothing but the impression of flame and fear.

"I wish they'd a bit more sense," Robinton said, forcing down his irritation. Tantalizing to be so close, thwarted by the limited scope of fire-lizard vision.

"They're still upset," F'nor said. "I'll try, with Grall and Berd later on. I wonder if Menolly's getting the same reaction from hers. You might ask her when you've got back to the Harpercrafthall, Master Robinton. With ten, she might get that much more clarity."

Robinton agreed as he rose, but thought of one last thing. "N'ton, weren't you among the bronzes who went

lengths before he could get them to give him wing room. The moment he landed, the fire-lizards swarmed over him and his riders, keening with anxiety.

Menolly called out reassurances as fire-lizards clung to her clothing, got tangled in her hair. Jaxom found two trying to sit on his head, several had tails wrapped around his neck and three were beating their wings frantically to remain at eye level with him.

"What's got into them?"

"They're terrified! Dragons breathing fire at them," Menolly cried. "But no one's doing that to you, you silly chinches. You only have to stay away from the Weyrs for a bit."

Other harpers, attracted by the commotion, came to their rescue, either taking the fire-lizards bodily from

Jaxom and Menolly, or sternly recalling the ones that looked to them personally. When Jaxom started to

shoo them away from Ruth, the dragon told him not to bother-he, Ruth, would calm them down himself

shortly. They were frightened because they remembered being chased by dragon fire. Since the harpers

Harpers extremely apprehensive was the vision of dragons flaming at fire-lizards.

"Benden dragons did not flame any fire-lizards," Jaxom and Menolly both said.

"But all the fire-lizards must stay away from Benden unless they're sent to either Brekke or Mirrim," Menolly

added firmly. "And we're to mark all those that look to harpers with harper colors."

Jaxom and Menolly were ushered into the Harper-hall and given wine and hot soup. Neither of them got to

eat it hot because no sooner were they served than some of the Hold people arrived, soliciting the news.

Menolly recounted the major portion of the happening, being the trained Harper. Jaxom's respect for the girl

increased greatly as he listened to her flowing voice evoke the emotions appropriate to each part of her

narrative, without distorting what he knew to have happened. One of the senior Harpers, soothing the blue

fire-lizard in the crook of his arm, kept nodding his head as if approving her use of Harper tricks.



there'd been some mysterious occurrences-insignificant in themselves but in total highly suspicious-which

the Harpers felt ought to be reported to Benden Weyr. Those mysterious shortages at the iron mines, for

instance. And what about those young girls who were carried off and no one could trace where? Could the

Oldtimers be looking for more than dragon eggs?

Menolly eased her way out of the center of the audience and beckoned Jaxom to follow her. "I'm talked dry,"

she said with a heavy sigh and led him down the corridor to the huge copyroom where moldy Records were

transcribed before their messages were lost forever. Her lizards suddenly appeared and she signaled them

to land on one of the tables. "You lot are about to wear the very latest design for fire-lizards!" She rummaged in the cabinet under the table. "Help me find white and yellow, Jaxom. This can is dried up." She chucked it

into a bin in the corner. "And what is your design for fire-lizards?"

"HmMMM. Here's white. Harper blue with journeyman light blue, separated by white and framed by Fort

Hold lattice yellow. That ought to label them accurately, don't you think?"

applied her root colors, "what

you've got-hold him still, Jaxom-is the only . . .dragon on Pern . . . that . .  
. they're not-hold him-scared silly of

right now. Ruth doesn't . . . after all... chew firestone."

Jaxom sighed because he could see that Ruth's sudden popularity was  
going to ruin his private plans. Much

as he was loath to do so, he was going to have to time it because if the  
fire-lizards didn't know when they

went they couldn't follow him! That reminded him of his original errand  
to the Harpercrafthall.

"I started out this morning to get Wansor's equations from you...."

"Hmmm, yes." Menolly grinned at him over a squirming blue fire-lizard.  
"That seems like Turns ago. Well,

we'll just patch the white on Uncle, and I'll give 'em to you. I've also got  
some winter-summer season charts

you might as well have, seeing as you've been so cooperative. Piemur  
hasn't written out many yet."

A blue fire-lizard came zipping into the paint room, chirping with relief  
when it saw Jaxom.

It is the thick man's blue, Ruth said from outside.

Managing a light laugh, Jaxom caught the roll of charts she threw in his direction. She couldn't know what he

had in mind. He was entirely too sensitive to her random remarks. Sign of a guilty conscience. "Then you'll alibi me to Lytol?"

"Anytime, Jaxom!"

Back at Ruatha Hold, he had the whole tale to tell again with an audience as rapt, astonished, angered and relieved as the harpers and the Fort Holders. He found himself unconsciously using Menolly's turns of phrase and he wondered how long before she'd make a Ballad of the event.

He finished by directing everyone owning a fire-lizard to band the creature with Ruatha colors: brown with red squares, banded by white and black. He got that task organized when he noticed that Lytol was still seated in his heavy chair, one hand playing with the corner of his lower lip, his eyes fixed on some indistinct point on the flagstones.

"Lytol?".The Lord Warder recalled himself to the present with an effort and frowned at Jaxom. Then he sighed. "I've

slighted. "Better for Finder to travel on

dragonback." He passed his hand over his eyes and shook his head.

"You're not well, Lytol. A cup of wine?"

"No, I'll be all right, lad." Lytol pushed himself vigorously to his feet. "I don't suppose in all the fuss that you

remembered what you went to the Harpercrafthall for?"

Much relieved to hear Lytol sound like himself, Jaxom lightly announced that he had not only Wansor's

equations but some charts to work with. From then until the evening meal, Jaxom wished he'd not been so

thoughtful because Lytol had him instructing Brand and himself in accurately timing Threadfall.

Teaching someone else a method is a very good way to make it easier to do yourself, as Jaxom found later

that night when he worked some private equations of his own, poring over the rough map he had of the

Southern Continent. There was too much activity all over Pern for him to go to an alternate "when" with any

safety. And since he was going to time it, he might just as well go back at least twelve Turns, before anyone

Ruth's forelegs were churning and his

wing elbows twitched with whatever dream disturbed him. Fire-lizards burrowed about him; most of them did

not wear Ruathan colors. He shoed the creatures away and Ruth, sighing, dropped into a deeper, quiet sleep.

## CHAPTER VI

Ruatha Hold and Southern Hold, 15.5.27-15.6.2

THE HOLD DAY began by sending out fire-lizards with messages to all the smaller holds and craftcottages,

ordering that every fire-lizard be appropriately marked and individually warned about approaching any Weyr.

Some of the nearby holders had ridden in during the morning for reassurances about the garbled accounts

the fire-lizards had given. So Lytol, Jaxom and Brand were kept busy all day. The next day, Thread was due

to fall, and it fell at precisely the moment Lytol had calculated. This gave him great pleasure and reassured

the more nervous holders.

Jaxom good-naturedly took his place with the flamethrower crew, not that any Thread escaped the Fort

Ruth might eventually flame the fire-lizards.."What's the matter? I thought you liked them!"

Jaxom met his dragon on the grassy slope and caressed him soothingly.

They remember me doing something I do not remember doing. I did not do it. Ruth's eyes whirled with red sparks.

"What do they remember you doing?"

I haven't done it. And there was a tinge of fearful uncertainty to Ruth's mental tone. I know I haven't done it. I

couldn't do such a thing. I am a dragon. I am Ruth. I am of Benden! His last words sounded in a despairing tone.

"What do they remember you doing, Ruth? You've got to tell me."

Ruth ducked his head, as if he wished he could hide, but he turned back to Jaxom, his eyes wheeling

piteously. I wouldn't take Ramoth's egg. I know I didn't take Ramoth's egg. I was there by the lake all the

time with you. I remember that. You remember that. They know where I was. But somehow they remember

that I took Ramoth's egg too.

can only tell what they've seen. You

say they remember. Do you know when they remember seeing you take Ramoth's egg?"

I could take you to that when.

"Are you sure?"

There are two queens-they've bothered me most because they remember best.

"They wouldn't just happen to remember it at night, when the stars are out, would they?"

Ruth shook his head. Fire-lizards are not big enough to see enough stars. And that's when they got flamed.

The bronzes who guard the egg chew firestone. They don't want any fire-lizards near.

"That's smart of them."

None of the dragons like fire-lizards anymore. And if they knew what the fire-lizards remember about me, they won't like me, either.

"Then it's just as well that you're the only dragon who'll listen to fire-lizards, isn't it?" That observation wasn't

much comfort to either Ruth or Jaxom. "But why, if the egg is already back in Benden Weyr, are the fire-lizards

think about that either.

"You're sure you know when we have to go?" he asked Ruth once more.

Two queens flitted up, crooning lovingly: one even bold enough to light on Jaxom's arm, her eyes wheeling with joy.

They know. I know.

"Well, I'm glad they're willing to take us. I sure wish they'd seen stars!"

Jaxom permitted himself one more deep breath and then he swung to Ruth's neck and told him to take them home.

Once he'd made his decision to act, it was amazing how easy it was to go ahead, just as long as he didn't

think about it. He assembled his flying gear, the rope, a fur robe to cover the egg. He gobbled down some

meatrolls, casually winked at Brand as he sauntered out of the Hall, overwhelmingly glad that he had a

handy excuse in his suspected affair with Corana.

It took longer to persuade Ruth to roll in the black tidal mud of the Telgar River delta, but Jaxom managed to



the old volcano that would eventually become Southern Weyr in the appropriate time. He had already

memorized the positions of Southern night stars so he'd probably be able to tell when he was, within a Turn

or two. He'd have to count heavily on Ruth's boast that he always knew when he was.

The fire-lizards arrived in full fair at the delta and enthusiastically helped him sully Ruth's white coat with the

clinging black mud. Jaxom dabbed it on his hands and face, and the shiny parts of his accoutrements. The fur robe was already dark enough.

Somehow Jaxom wasn't quite sure that all this was happening to him, that he could be mixed up in such a

wild venture. But he had to be. He was moving in inexorable steps toward a predestined event and nothing

could stop him now. So he mounted Ruth calmly, trusting as he had never done before in his dragon's

abilities. Jaxom took two deep breaths. "You know when, Ruth. We'd better get there!"

It was without doubt the longest, coldest jump he had ever made. He had one advantage over Lessa, he

sun-dream of the fire-lizards. But

something in the eerie way that Ruth glided as noiselessly as possible, a part of the gentle night breeze,

made it real and immediate. Then he saw the egg below, a luminescent spot slightly to the right of Ruth's

searching head.

Jaxom let him glide a little farther to catch a glimpse of the Weyr's eastern edge, the point from which he

wanted to enter at all possible speed, at early dawn. Then he told Ruth to change and there seemed to be

no time spent between. All at once the rising sun was warm on their backs. Ruth arrowed in, winging low

and fast, over the backs of the drowsy bronzes and their napping riders.

A quick deft swoop, Ruth grabbing the egg in his sturdy forearms, a lunge up and, before the startled bronzes could rise to their feet, the little

white dragon had enough free air to go between again.

Ruth was still only a winglength above the Weyr when they came out of between, a Turn in time ahead of

Ruth's sunrise plunge.

Ruth had just enough strength left in his forearms and wings to let the egg down carefully into the warm

taut until Jaxom started with alarm.

Two fire-lizards, a gold and a bronze, were watching them from the edge of the Weyr. In the brief glimpse

Jaxom had of them before they winked out, he saw no colored bands about their necks.

"Do we know them?"

No.

"Where're those two queens?"

They showed me when. That's all you wanted.

Jaxom felt bereft of their fragile guidance and stupid because he hadn't insisted they stay.

There's firestone, Ruth said. And flame scar. The bronzes did flame at the fire-lizards here! A long time ago.

The scar is growing weed.

"Dragon against dragon!" Apprehension nagged at Jaxom. He didn't feel safe here. He wouldn't feel safe

until they actually had that egg back in Benden where it belonged.

"We've got to make another jump, Ruth. We don't dare wait here."

Resolutely he unlooped the rope from about his waist and started making a rough sling with the fur rug.

to take the weight. He started to

check the knots again and then, some inner caution prompting him, he just mounted.

"We'll go five Turns more into Keroon, to our place there. Do you know when?"

Ruth thought a moment and then said he knew when.

In between Jaxom had time to worry if he was making the jumps too long to keep the egg warm. It hadn't

actually Hatched before he'd left. Maybe he should have waited, to find out if the egg had Hatched properly:

then they'd've known how to judge the forward jumps. Maybe he'd even killed the little queen trying to save

her. No, his mind reeled with between and paradoxes; the most important act, returning the queen egg, was

in process. And dragon had not fought dragon-not yet..The shimmering heat of Keroon desert warmed his failing spirit as well as his body. Ruth looked a ghastly

shade under the caking black mud. Jaxom released the rope and lowered the egg to the sand. Ruth helped

him cover it. It was midmorning, and not far from the hour when the egg must be back but at least six Turns

know who brought the egg back

that day. There weren't any in the Hatching Ground, so they don't know what they haven't seen." Jaxom

decided not to think further on that subject.

He was very tired as he leaned back against Ruth's warm flank. They'd rest a little while and let the egg

warm up well in the midmorning sun before they'd make that last and trickiest jump. They had to position

themselves to land just inside the Hatching Ground, where the arch of the entrance sloped abruptly down

and obscured the view of anyone looking from the Bowl into the Ground.

In fact, directly opposite the

peephole and slit that F'lessan and Jaxom had used so many Turns ago. It was just luck that Ruth was small

enough to risk going between inside the Ground but it'd been his own Hatching place so his feeling was

innate. Thus far he'd lived up to his boast that he always knew when he was going....

Even in the hot desert plains of Keroon there was some noise: infinitesimal rustlings of insect life, hot

and hot. Jaxom glanced around and saw the danger, the silver mist of descending Thread raining down

across the desert. He slithered and scrambled to the egg. Ruth right beside him, both digging it free, pushing

it into the sling, frantically trying to judge the leading edge of Fall, wondering and worrying that the skies weren't full of fighting dragons.

As fast as they worked to secure the precious burden to Ruth for flight, they were not quite quick enough.

The leading edge of Threadfall fell hissing to the sand around them as Jaxom got to Ruth's neck and

directed him upward. Ruth, giving a belch of flame, vaulted skyward, trying to sear a path far enough above

the ground to go between.

A ribbon of fire sliced Jaxom's cheek, his right shoulder through the wherhide tunic, his forearm, his thigh.

He felt, rather than heard, Ruth's bellow of pain, lost in the black of between.

Somehow Jaxom kept his mind on where and when they should be. They were finally in the Hatching

the high ceiling and went between.

Dragon would not now fight dragon!

It was no surprise to Jaxom that Ruth came out of between above the little mountain lake. In what relative

when, Jaxom was too concerned for his dragon to care at that moment.

Ruth was whimpering with the pain

in his foot and leg; all he wanted was to cool that Threadfire. Jaxom leaped from his neck to the shallows and splashed water on the sweaty gray hide, cursing himself that the nearest numbweed was at Ruatha

Hold. He was so clever, he was, that he never thought one of them might get hurt.

The cool lake water was taking the sting from the Threadscores but Jaxom worried now about the mud

causing an infection. Surely he could have used something less dangerous for camouflage than river mud.

He didn't dare scour the wounds with sand: it would be too painful for Ruth and might just rub the cursed

mud deeper into the wounds. For the first time in many days, Jaxom regretted the total absence of fire-lizards

who could have helped him scrub his very dirty dragon. Once again he briefly wondered when,

that he was clean enough for a last

plunge in the deeper part of the lake.

The ripples lapping around his soaked ankles brought Jaxom's memory back to that not so distant day of his rebellion.

"Well," he said with a self-deprecatory chuckle, "among other things, we did get to fight Thread." And what a dismal showing they'd made of it with proof patent on their hides.

We weren't exactly giving our complete attention to Thread, Ruth reminded him with a note of reproach. I

know how now. We'll be much better at it next time. I'm faster than any of the big dragons. I can turn on my tail and go between in a single length from the ground.

Jaxom told Ruth fervently and gratefully that he was without doubt the best, fastest, cleverest beast in all

Pern, North and South. Ruth's eyes whirled greenly with pleasure and he paddled to the shore, wings extended to dry.

You are cold and hungry and sore. My leg hurts. Let's go home.

Jaxom knew that was the wisest course; he had to get numbweed on Ruth's leg and on his own injuries. But



take them home.

The watchdragon caroled a greeting and a mere half-dozen fire-lizards, all banded in Hold colors, swarmed up to escort Ruth down to his weyr courtyard.

One of the drudges came hurrying out of the kitchen entrance, eyes wide with excitement.

"Lord Jaxom, there's been a Hatching. The queen egg Hatched, it did. You were sent to come but no one could find you."

"I had other business. Fetch me some numbweed!"

"Numbweed?" The drudge's eyes widened further with concern.

"Numbweed! I'm sunburned." Rather pleased with his resourcefulness considering he was shivering in wet clothes, Jaxom saw Ruth comfortably situated in his weyr, his injured leg propped up.

It hurt Jaxom to get the tunic over his shoulder because Thread had scored right down the muscle, caught him at the wrist and continued to cut a long furrow down his thigh.

A timid scratching on the door to the main Hold announced the incredibly speedy return of the drudge.

Jaxom opened the door wide enough to get the jug of numbweed, and still keep his Threadscores from the

Jaxom gratefully echoed the sentiments as he smeared his own wounds. Blessed, blessed numbweed.

Never again would he begrudge his labor in gathering the plaquy, thorny greenery from which this

incredible balm was stewed. He peered into his looking glass as he daubed his face cut. It'd leave a finger-long

scar. No getting around that. Now if he could get around Lytol's wrath ...

"Jaxom!"

Lytol strode into the room after the most perfunctory knock at the door. "You've missed the Hatching at

Benden Weyr and-" At the sight of Jaxom, Lytol stopped so quickly in midstride that he rocked back on his

heels. Clad only in a bathing sheet, the marks on Jaxom's shoulder and face were quite visible.

"The egg Hatched all right then? Good," Jaxom responded, picking up his tunic with a nonchalance he

wasn't feeling. "I . . ." then he stopped, as much because his voice would be muffled in the fabric of his tunic

as because he had been about to explain with his customary candor his bizarre night's work. He balked at

and going between."

Lytol approached Jaxom slowly, his eyes on the young man's face, begging the question.

Jaxom settled his tunic, belted it, then smoothed the numbweed into the cut again. He didn't know what to say.

"Oh, Lytol, would you mind taking a look at Ruth's leg? See if I doctored it right?" Jaxom waited then, facing

Lytol calmly. He noticed, with a sadness for the inevitability of this moment of reserve, that Lytol's eyes were

dark with emotion. He owed the man so much, never more than at this moment. He wondered that he had

ever considered Lytol cold or hard and unfeeling.

"There's a trick of ducking Thread," Lytol said quietly, "that you'd better teach Ruth, Lord Jaxom."

"If you'd be kind enough to tell me how. Lord Lytol..."

## CHAPTER VII

Morning at Ruatha Hold, 15'.6.2

"I CAME TO TELL you that we have guests. Lord Jaxom; Master Robinton, N'ton and Menolly are above,

enough, and the numbweed's been applied in good time. We'll check again in a few hours. But I think he's all

right." Lytol's gaze went then to Jaxom's all-too-obvious scoring.

"I had no reason to excuse you to our guests." He sighed. "Be grateful it's N'ton above and not F'lar. I

suppose Menolly knew what you were about?"

"I told no one what I intended. Lord Lytol," Jaxom said with some formality.

"At least you've learned discretion." The Lord Warder hesitated, his eyes sweeping the figure of his ward.

"Ah, well, I'd best ask N'ton to take you for weyrling practice-safer that way and you'd be with others.

Robinton will guess what you've been about, but he'd learn in due course no matter how we evaded. Come

then, they'll not give you too hard a time for your clumsiness. Not that you don't deserve more than a ribbing,

taking such a chance with yourself and Ruth. And right now, when order is all in pieces anyhow ..."

"I apologize for distressing you. Lord Lytol..."

The man subjected his charge to another shrewd scrutiny.

we've kept our guests waiting long enough as it is."

N'ton was facing the door of the smaller hall used at Ruatha when guests required privacy for their

discussions. The bronze rider took one look at Jaxom's face and groaned. At his reaction. Master Robinton

slewed round in his chair, his tired eyes registering surprise and, Jaxom hoped, a certain measure of

approval.

"You're Threadscored, Jaxom," Menolly cried, and her expression was one of shocked dismay. "How could

you take such a risk right now?" She, who had taunted him about thinking, not doing, was now furious with him.

"I should have known you'd try it, young Jaxom," N'ton said with a weary sigh, a rueful smile on his face.

"You were bound to break out soon, but your timing is atrocious."

Jaxom would have liked to say that, in point of fact, his timing had been faultless, but N'ton went on: "Ruth

wasn't hurt, was he?"

"A single score on thigh and foot," Lytol replied. "Well doctored."

head.

"I approve," Lytol said in a firm voice, his face set. "I am Lord Jaxom's guardian, not F'lar or Lessa. Let her manage her own concerns. Lord Jaxom is my charge. He can come to little harm with the Fort Weyrlings."

Lytol stared fiercely at Jaxom. "And he will agree not to put his teaching to the test without consulting us. Will you abide by that. Lord Jaxom?"

Jaxom was relieved enough to know that the Benden Weyrleaders would not be queried so that he agreed

to more stringent conditions than he might have. He nodded and was immediately beset by conflicting

emotions-amusement because everyone had assumed the obvious and annoyance because, having

achieved so much more that day, he was now reduced to apprentice level. Yet, his experience at Keroon

had demonstrated too sharply how much he still had to learn about fighting Thread if he wished to keep

whole his and his dragon's hides.

N'ton had been peering intently at Jaxom and his frown deepened so that, for one moment, Jaxom

"I'm in no danger on Ruth, N'ton," Jaxom said, relieved at being accused of a lesser transgression. "He always knows when he is."

N'ton dismissed that talent impatiently. "Possibly, but the danger lies in the rider's mind-an inadvertent time clue that could set both in jeopardy. Coming too close to yourself in subjective time is dangerous. Besides it's draining for both dragon and rider. You don't need to time it, young Jaxom. You'll have time enough for all you need to do."

N'ton's words caused Jaxom to recall the inexplicable weakness that had overcome him in the Hatching Ground. Was it possible that at that very moment-"I don't think you can have realized, Jaxom," Robinton began, interrupting Jaxom's thoughts, "just how critical matters are in Pern right now. And you should know."

"If you mean about the egg-stealing, Master Robinton, and how close it came to dragon attacking dragon, I was in Benden Weyr that morning ..."

"Were you?" Robinton was mildly surprised and shook his head as if he ought not to have forgotten. "Then

"Dragons can't fight dragons!" Jaxom was appalled. "That's why the egg was returned." If his risk and Ruth's injury had been futile ... "Our Lessa is a woman of strong emotions, Jaxom-revenge being one of those most highly developed in her. Remember how you came to be Lord here?" Robinton's expression indicated regret for reminding Jaxom of his origin. "I do not belittle the Benden Weyrwoman when I say that. Such perseverance in the face of incredible odds is laudable. But her tenacity over the insult could have a disastrous effect on all Pern. So far, reason has prevailed but currently that balance is shaky indeed." Jaxom nodded, perceiving that he could never admit to his part, relieved that he had not blurted out his adventure to Lytol. No one must ever know that he, Jaxom, had returned the egg. Particularly Lessa. He sent a silent command to Ruth, who drowsily replied that he was too tired to talk to anyone about anything and couldn't he please sleep? "Yes," Jaxom said in reply to Robinton, "I quite understand the need for discretion."



kinder it will be."

"I didn't know that Fanna was ill," Jaxom said, and his thoughts leaped ahead to the sorrowful knowledge

that Fanna's queen, Mirath, would suicide when her Weyrwoman died. A queen's death would upset every dragon-and Lessa and Ramoth!

Lytol's expression was bleak, as it always was whenever he was reminded of his own dragon's death.

Jaxom swallowed the remainder of his pride and dismay about apprenticing as a weyrling; he would never risk injuring Ruth again.

"Fanna's been declining gradually," Robinton was saying, "a wasting sickness that nothing seems to halt.

Master Oldive is at Ista with her now."

"Yes, his fire-lizard will summon me when he's ready to leave. I want to be available to D'ram," N'ton said.

"Fire-lizards, yes, hmmm," said Robinton. "Another sore subject at Benden Weyr." He glanced at his bronze,

perched contentedly on his shoulder. "I felt naked without Zair at that Hatching. Upon my word!" He stared at

plaguing them hasn't happened. Or,"

she stared at Jaxom suddenly, "or has it?"

Jaxom affected surprise and confusion.

"They were worried about the egg hatching, Menolly?" Robinton asked.

"Too bad we can't tell Lessa how

concerned they've all been. It might help restore them to her good graces."

"I think it's high time something was done about fire-lizards," Menolly said severely.

"My dear girl . . ." Robinton was surprised.

"I don't mean ours, Master Robinton. They've proved to be extremely useful. Too many people take them for

granted and make no effort to train them." She gave a peculiar laugh.

"As Jaxom can vouch. They congregate wherever Ruth goes till he's driven between by their attentions. Isn't that right, Jaxom?" There

was a strange quality about her gaze that puzzled him.

"I wouldn't say he objects . . . most of the time, Menolly," he replied coolly, casually stretching his long legs

under the table. "But a fellow likes a little time to himself, you know."

Lytol gave a knowing snort which told Jaxom that Brand had had a word with the Warder about Corana.

"Well, sir," Jaxom replied, "no matter where we go, every fire-lizard in the vicinity pops in to see Ruth.

Generally it's no bother because they keep Ruth amused if I'm busy with Hold matters."

"They wouldn't by any chance have told Ruth why they've been troubled? Or did you know about those images?" Robinton leaned forward, eager to have Jaxom's answer.

"You mean fire-lizards being flamed? The dark nothingness and the egg? Oh yes, they've been driving Ruth frantic with that nonsense," said Jaxom. He scowled as if annoyed for his friend, and was careful not to look

in Menolly's direction. "But that seems to have passed. Perhaps the disturbance was connected with the

stolen egg. But it's hatched now and look, they're not the least bit as agitated as they've been, and they're letting Ruth sleep by himself again."

"Where were you when the egg was being Hatched?" Menolly pounced on Jaxom so swiftly with her question that Robinton and N'ton regarded her with surprise.

"Why," and Jaxom laughed as he touched his scored cheek, "trying to sear Thread!"

Southern dragonrider had returned the egg. He was discontented, though, because it would be a relief, a pleasure, to be able to tell someone what he'd done.

Food was served them and they kept the discussions to the problem of the fire-lizards-whether they were

more nuisance than valuable-until Jaxom pointed out that everyone about the table was converted. What

they needed was a way to pacify Lessa and Ramoth.

"Ramoth will forget her aggravation soon enough," N'ton said.

"Lessa won't, although I doubt there'll be that much reason for me to send Zair to Benden Weyr."

As N'ton and Lytol vigorously reassured the Harper, Jaxom realized there was a curious restraint about the

man, an odd note in his voice when he mentioned Benden or the Weyrwoman. Robinton wasn't worried

simply that Lessa had prohibited fire-lizards at Benden.

"There's another aspect of this affair that is nagging at the back of my overactive imagination," Robinton

said. "The matter has brought Southern to everyone's attention." "Why is that a problem?" Lytol asked.

half-set to force their way in. What's to

prevent the Lord Holders from taking the initiative and claiming whole portions of it?"

"There wouldn't be dragons enough to protect that much area, that's what," Lytol said. "The Oldtimers surely wouldn't."

"They don't really need dragonriders in the South," Robinton said slowly. Lytol stared at him, aghast at such a statement.

"It's true," he said. "The land is thoroughly sowed by grubs. Traders have told me that they more or less ignore Falls; Holder Toric just makes certain everyone's safe and all stock is under cover."

"There will come a time when no dragonriders will be needed in the North either," N'ton said, slowly, compounding Lytol's shock.

"Dragonriders will always be needed on Pern while there is Thread!" Lytol emphasized his conviction by banging the table with his fist.

"At least in our lifetimes," Robinton said soothingly. "But I could have wished less interest in Southern. Think it over, Lytol."

sure you. There are some things that  
must be seen to be believed."

"Such as?"

Robinton idly stroked Zair as he gazed out, over Lytol's head, at some distant view.

"Mind you, there are times when looking back can be helpful," he said and then turned back to the Lord

Warder. "Are you aware that we originally, all of us, came from the Southern Continent?"

Lytol's first surprise at such a sudden turn of the conversation melded into a thoughtful frown. "Yes, that was implicit in the oldest Records."

"I've often wondered if there aren't older Records, moldering somewhere in the South."

Lytol snorted at the notion. "Moldering is right. There'd be nothing left after so many thousands of Turns." "They had ways of tempering metal, those ancestors of ours, ways that made it impervious to rust and wear.

Those plates found at Fort Weyr, the instruments, like the long-distance viewer that fascinates Wansor and

Fandarel. I don't believe that time can have erased all traces of such clever people."

"Is that any reason for us to break ours?" Lytol asked, drawing his shoulders back and scowling at both Weyrleader and Harper.

"They occupy only a small tongue of land, jutting out into the Southern Sea," said Robinton in his smooth way. "They have been unaware of any activity elsewhere."

"You've already been exploring in the South?"

"Judiciously. Judiciously."

"And you'd not have your . . . judicious intrusions discovered?"

"No," answered Robinton slowly. "I shall make the knowledge public soon enough. I don't want every disgruntled apprentice and evicted small holder running about indiscriminately, destroying what should be preserved because they haven't the wit to understand it."

"What have you discovered so far?"

"Old mine workings, shored up with lightweight but so durable a material that it is as unscratched today as when it was put in place in the shaft. Tools, powered by who can guess-bits and pieces that not even young Benelek can assemble."

explorations in the South. At the point where Jaxom's fatigue made it difficult for him to keep his eyes open,

it occurred to him that Robinton had indeed succeeded in rousing Lytol to support his and N'ton's desire to

keep interest in the South to a minimum.

Jaxom's last waking thought was one of admiration for the Harper's devious methods. No wonder he had not

objected to Jaxom training with N'ton when he saw Lytol was in favor of it. The Harper needed the older man

as the Lord Holder at Ruatha. Training Ruth to chew firestone kept the young Lord from wanting to take Hold

in Lytol's place.

The next morning Jaxom was positive that he couldn't have moved during the night. He was bindingly stiff,

his face and shoulder stung with the Threadscore and that reminded him of Ruth's injury. With no regard for his own discomfort, he whipped aside the furs and, grabbing the numbweed pot as he went, burst into Ruth's

weyr.

The faintest rumble told him that the white dragon was still sound asleep. He also seemed not to have



how to take care of his dragon and himself during Threadfall. If he got teased because he hadn't ducked fast enough, he deserved it. So, after breaking his fast, Jaxom flew Ruth to the Weyr.

Fortunately two of those in training were near his own age of eighteen Turns-not that being older would have bothered Jaxom as long as he could train Ruth properly. He did have to suppress the insidious urge to excuse Ruth's scoring with the real reason for the supposed clumsiness. He took refuge in knowing that he had achieved more than they'd ever guess-a small consolation.

His first problem in the weyrling class was to relieve Ruth of the embarrassment of the endless fire-lizards that settled on him. No sooner was one group dislodged and sent off than another appeared, to the disgust and exasperation of K'nebel, the weyrlingmaster.

"Does this go on all day wherever you are?" the man asked Jaxom irritably.

"More or less. They just . . . come. Especially since . . . what happened at Benden Weyr."

lizards in the vicinity had looked in, or

Ruth had been sufficiently firm and the rest of the morning's class was undisrupted.

Despite all the interruptions, K'nebel kept the weyrlings working until the noonday meal was called. Jaxom

was invited to stay and, as a mark of his rank, was shown to the large table reserved for senior dragonriders.

The conversation was dominated by continued speculation about the return of the egg and which one of the

queen riders had returned it. The discussions served to reinforce Jaxom's decision to remain silent. He

cautioned Ruth, needlessly, it appeared since the white dragon was more interested in chewing firestone

and dodging Thread than in past events.

The fire-lizards about him had lost all their previous agitation. Their primary concern now was eating, the

secondary one was their hides. With the advent of the warmer weather, they had begun shedding and were

plagued by itching. The images they projected to Ruth no longer had alarming content.

new wheat was prospering-of course.

Corana was about the hold these days since her brother's wife was near her time. When she showed a

pretty concern for his healing score, he did not abuse her notion that he'd acquired it in a legitimate Fall,

protecting the Hold from Thread. She rewarded him for that protection in a fashion that embarrassed him.even as it relieved him. He'd as soon save his favors for honest endeavor. But he couldn't be annoyed with

her when, in the languor that followed their pleasure, she made several references to fire-lizards and asked

if he'd ever had a chance to find a clutch when he was fighting Thread.

"Every beach in the North is well staked," he told her and, noting her intense disappointment, added, "Of

course, there are lots of empty beaches in the Southern Continent!"

"Could you fly in on your Ruth without those Oldtimers knowing?" Clearly Corana knew little of the most

recent events, another relief to Jaxom, who was beginning to be bored by the Weyr's preoccupation with that topic.

Fly in on Ruth made the whole thing seem simple enough; especially as Ruth would not upset strange fire-lizards

outburst just a short while ago were still spreading. He had finally achieved proper training for Ruth and, if he hadn't taken Hold, at least he was finally enjoying more of the prerogatives of a Lord Holder. He grinned, savoring Corana's sweetness. Judging by her sister's warm welcome, he assumed the Plateau Hold would not object to a half-blooded addition. Success in that area would do him no harm in the eyes of Lord Holders. He considered bringing Corana to the Hold, but decided against it. That would be unfair to the other fosterlings and cause trouble for Brand and Lytol. It wasn't as if he didn't have Ruth and couldn't come and go at his leisure and speedily. Furthermore, if he brought Corana to his quarters, she'd demand more of his attention at Ruth's expense than he was willing to give.

The third afternoon he went to the Plateau Hold, Fidello's wife was in labor and Corana too distracted to do more than beg his pardon for the fuss and excitement. He asked if they wished the Hold's healer, but Fidello said that one of his dependents was skillful in such matters and had said that his wife would have no trouble

busy. And only a few sevendays ago I wouldn't have dreamed I'd be as lucky with her. That's why I'm a fool now, Ruth."

I will always love you, was Ruth's reply because he felt that was the response Jaxom needed.

Jaxom reassuringly caressed his dragon's neck ridge, but he couldn't suppress his self-deprecatory mirth.

He discovered a second obstacle when he returned to the Hold. Lytol informed him that the remainder of

Ramoth's clutch would probably Hatch the next day, and that Jaxom would have to put in an appearance at

Benden. The Lord Warder peered intently at Jaxom's healed score and nodded.

"Do try to keep out of the Weyrleaders' sight. They'd know at a glance what that was," Lytol said. "No sense advertising your folly."

Jaxom privately thought the scar gave him a more mature appearance but he promised Lytol he'd stay well

away from Lessa and F'lar..Jaxom rather enjoyed Hatchings, more so when Lytol was not present. He felt guilty about that but he knew

requested that he collect Menolly, since Robinton was already at Ista Weyr with the Harperhall's dragon and rider.

Jaxom put a good face on the request since he could think of no excuse to refuse. Well, he'd hurry her out of the Hall and into the Weyr so quickly that she wouldn't have time to ask any questions.

When he and Ruth arrived at the Harpercrafthall, Ruth bellowing his name to the watchdragon on the fire-heights,

Jaxom became furious. Why, there were enough Fort Weyr dragons on the meadow to take half the

Hall. Why hadn't she asked one of them? He was determined that she wouldn't have a chance to nag at him

and asked Ruth peremptorily to tell her fire-lizards that he was here and waiting in the meadow. He had

barely formed the words in his mind when Menolly came dashing out of the archway toward him, Beauty,

Rocky and Diver chittering in circles above her head. She began shrugging into her riding jacket, awkwardly

juggling something from one hand to the other.

you're not supposed to time it, are

you?" She added the last comment as he still hesitated, not altogether reassured by her altruism.

"I've got my hair brushed over-"

"You'll forget and push it back," she said, gesturing him to do so now as she unscrewed the pot lid. "I got

Oldive to make some without scent. There. Only takes a dab." She had applied it to his face and then

brushed the residue on the skin of his wrist above his glove. "See? It blends in." She stared critically at him.

"Yes, that does the trick. No one would ever know you've been scored." Then she chuckled. "What does

Corana think of your scar?"

"Corana?"

"Don't glare at me. Get up on Ruth. We'll be late.

Very clever of you, Jaxom, to cultivate Corana. You'dve made a good harper with your wits."

Jaxom mounted his dragon, furious with her but determined not to rise to her lure. It was just like her to find

out such things, hoping to aggravate him. Well, she wasn't going to succeed.

Ruth came out of between midsyllable. "... uth. I'm Ruth. I'm Ruth."

Which reminded Jaxom and he twisted his head about to look at Menolly's left shoulder.

"Don't worry. They're safely in Brekke's weyr."

"All of them?"

"Shells, no, Jaxom. Only Beauty and the three bronzes. She may be mating soon and the boys won't leave her alone for a moment." Menolly chuckled again.

"Are all that clutch spoken for?"

"What? Count the eggs before they're laid? Not at all!" Menolly sounded repressive. "Why? You don't want one, do you?"

"Not I."

Menolly burst out laughing at his telling rejoinder and he groaned. Well, let her have her laugh.

"What would I do with a fire-lizard?" he went on to settle her. "I promised Corana I'd see if I could get one for her. She's been very . . . kind to me, you know." He was rewarded by the sound of Menolly's gulp of surprise.



get?"

"Face, shoulder and thigh."

She caught at his other shoulder. "Listen! They're thrumming wildly. And, look, there are candidates entering the Hatching Ground. Can we fly right in?"

Jaxom directed Ruth in through the upper entrance of the Hatching Ground. Bronzes were still bearing visitors to the Ground. As Ruth entered, Jaxom found his gaze going immediately to the spot by the arch where he and Ruth had transferred to return the egg. He felt a sudden surge of pride at his feat.

"I see Robinton, Jaxom. There on the fourth tier. Near the Istan colors. Would you sit with us, Jaxom?"

There was an entreaty in her tone, and a slight emphasis that puzzled Jaxom. Who wouldn't want to sit with the Masterharper of Pern?

Ruth angled close to the tier, catching at the ledge with his claws and hovering long enough to permit Menolly and Jaxom to dismount.

As Jaxom settled his tunic before seating himself, he got a good long look at Master Robinton. He could

sands of the Hatching Ground, his face

was lined, his deep-set eyes shadowed with fatigue and worry, the skin of his cheeks and chin sagged. He

looked old, tired, and bereft. Jaxom was appalled and looked quickly away, avoiding Menolly's gaze

because his thoughts must have been all too apparent to the observant Harper girl.

Master Robinton old? Tired, worried, yes. But aging? A cold emptiness assailed Jaxom's innards. Pern

deprived of the humor and wisdom of the Master Harper? Even harder to contemplate was being without his

vision and eager curiosity. Resentment replaced the sense of loss as Jaxom found himself, loyal to

Robinton's precepts, trying to rationalize this wave of unpalatable reflection.

An urgent thrumming brought his attention back to the Hatching Ground. He'd been to enough Hatchings to

realize that Ramoth's presence, when there was no queen egg, was unusual; her attitude was daunting. He

wouldn't have wanted to brave her red whirling eyes, or the stabs of her head as she kept poking toward the

"You'd think she was inspecting each one to see if he smelled of the Southern Weyr, wouldn't you?" the

Harper replied, his voice light with humor.

Jaxom glanced at him and wondered if there hadn't been some unflattering trick of lighting for the Harper

grinned with mischief, very much his customary self.

"I'm not sure I'd care for such a scrutiny right now," he added, giving his left eyebrow a quirk upward.

Menolly coughed, her eyes dancing. Jaxom supposed they'd been South recently and wondered what they

had learned.

Shells, he thought, in a sudden sweaty panic, the Southerners knew that none of them had returned the egg.

Suppose Robinton had found that out?

An angry hiss from the Hatching Ground brought such a reaction from the audience that Jaxom quickly

transferred his attention. One of the eggs had split, but Ramoth had moved so protectively over it that none

of the candidates dared approach. Mnementh bellowed from his ledge outside and the bronzes within

pening within the Ground. Mnementh

tells her she is being silly. The eggs must Hatch; the Hatchlings must make Impression. Then she will not

have to worry about them again. They will be safe with men.

The croon of the bronzes deepened and Ramoth, still protesting an inevitable cycle of life, stepped slowly

away from the eggs. Whereupon one of the older boys who had bravely led the first rank bowed formally to

her and then stepped up to the split egg from which a young bronze was emerging, squealing as it tried to

balance itself on wobbly legs.. "That boy has good presence of mind," Robinton said, nodding his approbation. He was intent on the scene

below. "Just what Ramoth needed, that courtesy. Her eyes are slowing and she's retracting her wings.

Good. Good!"

Following the example set, two more of the older candidates bowed to Ramoth and moved quickly toward

eggs that had begun rocking violently with the efforts of the Hatchlings to pierce their shells. If subsequent

obeisances were jerky or skimped, Ramoth had been mollified although she emitted curious little barks as

delighted. "I told you he'd do it."

"I have been wrong before and will be again, my dear girl. Infallibility would be a bore," Master Robinton

replied equably. "Are there any lads here from Ruatha, Jaxom?"

"Two, but I can't recognize them from this angle."

"It's a good-sized clutch," Robinton replied. "Plenty to choose from."

Jaxom was watching five boys who had circled one large egg covered with green splotches. He caught his

breath as the dragonet's head emerged, turning to look at each of the boys as it shook shell fragments from

its body. "And many boys disappointed," Jaxom said as the little brown dragon pushed past the five boys,

out into the sands, crooning piteously, swinging its head from side to side. What if, Jaxom thought with a

pang of cold in his guts, Ruth had not found me suitable? Almost all the candidates had left the Ground

when he'd freed Ruth from the overhard shell.

The searching dragonet stumbled, its nose burying into the warm sand. It righted itself, sneezed and cried

again. Ramoth called out in warning and the boys nearest her retreated hurriedly. One of them, a dark-haired,

that reaffirmation of their bond.

"It's all over so soon," Menolly said, her voice petulant with regret. "I wish it wouldn't all happen in such a rush!"

"I'd say we'd had quite an afternoon," Robinton stated, gesturing toward Ramoth. The queen was now glowering at the retreating pairs and shifting from foreleg to foreleg.

"D'you suppose now that they're all safely Hatched and Impressed, her temper will improve?" Menolly asked.

"And Lessa's as well?" Robinton's lips twitched to suppress his amusement. "No doubt once Ramoth can be persuaded to eat, both will feel more charitable."

"I hope so." Menolly's reply was low and fervent, not meant, Jaxom thought, to be heard by Robinton, for the

Harper had turned to the back of the tiers, evidently looking for someone..Robinton had heard, however, and gave his journeyman a warm grin. "Too bad we can't postpone this

meeting until the happy restoration has occurred."

"Can't I come with you this once?"

"Ruatha must attend."

"They couldn't exclude you as Masterharper," said Menolly in a tight voice.

"Why would they?" Jaxom asked, surprised by Menolly's uncharacteristic defensiveness.

"Because, you dim glow . . ."

"That's enough, Menolly. I appreciate your concern, but all things come to pass in the fullness of time. My

head is neither bloodied or bowed. Once Ramoth has killed, I'll have no fear of being dragon bait, either."

Robinton patted her shoulder, reassuringly.

The queen was making her way out of the Hatching Ground and, as they watched, she took wing.

"There, you see. She's gone to feed," the Harper said. "I have nothing to fear anymore."

Menolly gave him a long sardonic look. "I just wish I could be with you, that's all."

"I know. Ah, Fandarel," The Harper raised his voice and waved to catch the eye of the big Mastersmith.

"Come, Lord Jaxom, we've business in the Council Chamber."

Menolly's hint that this was to be an

unusual meeting was reinforced. Again Jaxom wondered that Lytol was not here. He had, Jaxom knew, agreed to support Robinton.

"Thought Ramoth was going to prevent Impression for a moment there," Fandarel said, nodding at Jaxom.

"Hear you've deserted me for your favorite pastime, huh, lad?"

"Training only. Master Fandarel. All dragons must learn to chew firestone."

"Upon my soul," Masterminer Nicat exclaimed. "Never thought he'd live long enough to do that."

Jaxom caught the Masterharper's warning expression as he was about to reply with some heat, and

rephrased his answer. "Ruth is very good at it, thank you." "One forgets the passage of time, Master Nicat," Robinton said, smoothly, "and that growth and maturity

come to those we remember first as very young. Ah, Andemon, how are you today?" The Harper beckoned

to the Masterfarmer to join them as they made their way across the hot sands.



stress of the title before Nicat

looked ahead at the steps up to the queen's weyr and the ledge where Mnementh generally perched.

The bronze had gone off to watch his queen feed in the meadow below. Jaxom looked for the white hide of

Ruth by the lake and felt his dragon's mental presence.

"Good Hatching, with a nice bit of suspense for starters, huh?" Nicat said conversationally.

"Did you have any lads on the Ground today?" Jaxom asked politely.

"Only one this time; Two lads had already gone to Telgar's last Hatching so no complaints. No complaints.

Although, if you've a clutch of fire-lizard eggs going a-begging, I wouldn't say no to a couple."

Nicat's gaze was guileless, and it certainly would be no hair off his hide if Jaxom chose to teach Ruth to

chew firestone and had appropriated sacks from the mines.

"We've none presently, but you never can tell when a clutch'll be found."

"I only mention it in passing. They're pure death for those pesky, ruinous tunnel snakes, not to mention

being very clever about discovering gas pockets we don't smell. And gas pockets is about all we're mining at

stone steps to the queen's weyr,

Jaxom wished again that he wasn't bound by that promise to N'ton not to time it. He had too many demands

on ordinary daytime to risk a hop between to the Southern beaches although Ruth might be lucky enough to

locate a clutch quickly. He would like to oblige Master Nicat; he'd also like to find an egg for Corana. It also

wouldn't hurt to indulge the disgruntled Tegger, who might have learned how to keep a fire-lizard now. But

there was no way, short of timing it, that Jaxom could complete a trip south right now.

Just as they reached the entrance, a bronze dragon appeared above the Star Stones, bugling. The watch-dragon

replied. Jaxom noticed that everyone had stopped stock still to hear the exchange. Shells and

shards, but they were nervous here in Benden. He wondered who had arrived.

The Weyrleader from Ista, Ruth told him.

D'ram? It wasn't incumbent on other Weyrleaders to attend Hatchings, though generally, unless Threadfall

the Weyrwoman's huge stone chair, her face intense in its frown, and he quickly moved to the far corner of

the room. Her keen eyes wouldn't be able to spot the score on his cheek at that distance..This was not to be a large meeting, the Harper had said. Jaxom watched the Mastercraftsmen file in, the

other Weyrleaders, the major Lord Holders, but there were no weyrwomen or wing-seconds except for Brekke and F'nor.

D'ram arrived in the company of F'lar and a younger man Jaxom didn't recognize though he wore wing-second

colors. If Jaxom had been upset by the glimpse of the Masterharper's aging, he was shocked by the

change in D'ram's appearance. The man seemed to have shrunk in the past Turn to a husk, dried up and

frail. The Istan Weyrleader's step was jerky and his shoulders rounded.

Lessa rose in one of her swift graceful gestures and went to meet the Istan, her hands outstretched, her

expression unexpectedly compassionate. Jaxom had had the impression that she had been totally

immersed in her brooding. Now, all her attention was centered on D'ram.

in a low hesitant voice. He cleared his throat, took a deep breath. "I wish to step down now as Istan Weyrleader. None of our queens is due to mate but I have no heart to continue longer. My Weyr has agreed. G'dened," and D'ram indicated the man who had accompanied him, "has led the past ten Falls on his Barnath. I should have stepped down sooner but . . ." he shook his head, smiling sadly, "we so hoped the illness would pass." He straightened his shoulders with an effort. "Caylith is oldest queen and Cosira a good Weyrwoman. Barnath has flown Caylith already and there's been a large strong clutch to prove them." Now he hesitated, glancing warily at Lessa. "It was the custom in the Oldtime, when a Weyr was leaderless, to throw open the first queen's flight in that Weyr to all young bronzes. In this fashion a new leader was fairly chosen. I would invoke that custom now."

He said it almost belligerently and yet his manner toward Lessa was entreating.

"You must be very sure of G'dened's Barnath then," R'mart of Telgar Weyr said in a disgusted tone of voice

chance, R'mart, but D'ram's offer is exceedingly generous at this critical time. I'll inform all my bronze riders

but I, for one, will permit only those whose dragons haven't yet had a chance to mate with a queen. I don't

think it's fair to pile too many odds against Barnath, now is it?"

"Isn't Caylith a Benden queen?" Lord Corman of Keroon Hold asked.

"No, she's one of Mirath's laying. Parith is the Benden Hatched queen."

"Caylith's an Oldtimer queen?"

"Caylith is an Istan queen," F'lar said firmly but quickly.

"And G'dened?"

"I was born in the old time," the man said in a quiet voice but the expression he turned to Lord Corman bore

no trace of apology.. "He is also a son of D'ram," Lord Warbret of Ista Hold said, speaking directly to Lord Corman as if that

qualification should ease the Holder's tacit objection.

"Good man. Good blood," Corman replied, not at all ruffled.

"His leadership is in question, not his bloodline," F'lar said. "The custom is a good one ..."

Jaxom clearly heard someone remark that it was the only good Oldtime custom he'd ever heard about, and

he hoped that the low whisper hadn't carried far.

Jaxom suppressed the urge to cheer and glanced about the room, willing the reactions to be favorable. All

the Weyrleaders seemed to agree. As they should, since one of their riders might gain from it. Jaxom hoped

that G'dened's Barnath would fly Caylith anyhow. That would prove there was good metal in the younger

Oldtimers. No one would be able to say anything against Ista leadership once it was proved by competition!

"I have stated Ista's intention," D'ram said, raising his tired voice over the murmur of individual

conversations. "It is the will of my Weyr. I must go back now. My duty to you, Lords, Masters, Weyrleaders, all."

He gave a quick sweeping nod to everyone, bowed more formally to Lessa, who rose, touched his arm in sympathy and let him pass.

To Jaxom's surprise and elation, everyone rose as D'ram left, but the Istan Weyrleader's head remained

down. Jaxom wondered if he'd been aware of that spontaneous show of respect and felt a lump rise in his throat.

gan to rise. The Lord Holders weren't

certain they approved of such an innovation. The Craftmasters were apparently divided, though Jaxom

rather thought Robinton had known of D'ram's decision and was neutral.

The Weyrleaders expressed

complete satisfaction.

"Hope Fanna doesn't expire today," Jaxom heard a Craftmaster murmur to his neighbor. "A death at a

Hatching is a bad sign."

"Besides spoiling the feast. I wonder just how strong G'dened's bronze is. Now if a Benden bronze rider got

into Ista ..."

Speaking of the feast reminded Jaxom that his stomach was roiling for lack of food. He'd been up early for

his training as usual, and had had no more than time to change into good clothing at his Hold so he began to sidle to the exit. He could always coax a meatroll or a sweetbread from one of the Lower Cavern women to stay his hunger.

"Is this all the meeting there is?" Lord Begamon of Nerat Hold asked, his rasping voice falling into a

"This is another Hatching, Lord Begamon," F'lar said. "A happy occasion for all of us. There will be wine below." And the two Weyrleaders had left the room.

"I don't understand." Begamon turned in confusion to the man beside him. "I thought we'd learn something today."

"You did," F'nor said, guiding Brekke past him. "That D'ram is stepping down as Weyrleader at Ista."

"That doesn't concern me," Begamon was growing more, rather than less, annoyed with the replies he was getting.

"That concerns you more than any puzzle over the egg," F'nor said as he and Brekke left the room.

"I think that's all the answer you're going to get," Robinton said to Begamon, a wry smile on his face.

"But . . . but aren't they doing anything about it? They're not just letting the Oldtimers insult them like that and not doing something?"

"Unlike Lord Holders," N'ton said, coming forward, "dragonriders are not free to indulge their passions or



didn't say but it must be Benden wine."

Jaxom saw Lord Groghe searching the faces about him.

"Ah, Harper, it ought to be Benden wine here?" The Harper agreed and left the Council room in the company

of the two Lords, Begamon still protesting the lack of information. Jaxom followed them out as the room was

clearing. When he got to the base of the weyr steps, Menolly pounced on him.

"Well, what happened? Did they speak to him at all?"

"Did who speak to whom?"

"Did F'lar or Lessa address the Harper?"

"No reason why they would."

"Plenty of reason why they wouldn't. What happened?"

Jaxom sighed for patience with her as he rapidly reviewed what had occurred.. "D'ram came here to ask-no, to tell them that he's stepping down as Istan Weyrleader . . ." Menolly nodded

encouragingly as if this were no news to her. "And he said he was invoking an Oldtime custom to throw the

first queen's mating flight open to all bronzes."

Menolly's eyes widened and she made her mouth round with surprise. "That must have rocked 'em back on

this was the way to achieve it."

"Poor D'ram..."

"Poor Fanna, you mean."

"No, poor D'ram. Poor us. He was very strong as a leader. Did Master Robinton speak at all?" she asked

then, throwing off her reflections on D'ram for the more important consideration.

"He spoke to Begamon."

"Not to the Weyrleaders?"

"No reason to. Why?"

"They've been such close friends for so long . . .and they're so unfair about it. He had to speak up. Dragons can't fight dragons."

To which Jaxom stoutly agreed, his comment echoed by a rumble from his stomach so audible that Menolly

glared at him. Jaxom was torn between embarrassment and amusement at such an internal betrayal. The

laughter won and, even as he apologized to Menolly, he could see that the incident had triggered her sense of the ridiculous.

"Oh, come on. I won't get any sense out of you until you've eaten."

nothing about her suspicions worried him more because he also felt that she was leaving him in suspense

on purpose; He didn't particularly wish to share a table with F'lessan and Mirrim, who might notice the

Threadscore. Benelek was not his choice of a companion at any time and he certainly wouldn't have been at

ease taking the place at the main tables to which his rank entitled him. Menolly had been dragged away

from him by Oharan, the Weyr's Harper, and he could hear them singing. Had there been new music he

might have stayed by them, just to be part of some group. But the Lord Holders were asking for their favorite

songs and so were the proud parents of boys who had Impressed.

Ruth was enjoying the emotional feast of the newly Hatched dragons but he did miss the ministrations of the

fire-lizards..They don't like being cooped up in Brekke's weyr, Ruth told his rider. Why can't they come out? Ramoth's

asleep with a very full belly. She wouldn't even know.

"Don't be too sure of that," Jaxom said, glancing up at Mnementh, curled on the queen's ledge, his softly

glowing eyes bright points on the other side of the darkening Weyr Bowl.

flight.

Lytol merely grunted, gave a sharp nod of his head and asked Jaxom if any further development over the

theft of the egg had been discussed. For Jaxom's recital of Lord Begamon's complaint, Lytol issued another

sort of grunt, disgusted and contemptuous. Then he asked if there were any fire-lizard eggs available; two

more small holders had been pressing him for eggs. Jaxom said he'd ask N'ton in the morning.

"Considering the bad odor of fire-lizards, I wonder anyone wants them," the Fort Weyrleader remarked the

next day when Jaxom told him his errand. "Or maybe that's why there's so many requests. Everyone is

convinced no one else will want 'em, so they get in there now. No, I don't have any. But I wanted to speak

with you. Fort Weyr flies with the High Reaches Weyr tomorrow during the northernly Fall. If it were over

Ruatha, I'd ask you to join the weyring wing. As it is, I'd better not. Can you understand?"

Jaxom allowed that he could, but did N'ton mean that he would be able to fight Ruth the next time Thread

Lessa and F'lar. I've had a good report

of you from K'nebel. Ruth is all you told me he could be-fast, clever and unusually quick in the air." N'ton

grinned again. "Between you and me, K'nebel says the little beast changes direction on his tail. His chief

concern is that some of the others might get the notion that their dragons can do the same thing, and we'd

have riders coming adrift."

So the following morning, while the Weyr dealt with falling Thread, Jaxom hunted Ruth and then directed

him to the lake for a good scrub and swim. While the fire-lizards were grooming Ruth's neck ridges, Jaxom

did a careful brushing of the scar on his leg.

Suddenly the white dragon whimpered. Apologetic, Jaxom looked around and noticed that the fire-lizards

had suspended their labors. All the animals had their heads cocked, as if listening to something beyond

Jaxom's hearing.

"What's the matter, Ruth?"

The woman dies.

"Take me back to the Hold, Ruth. Hurry."

fire-lizards' alarm at the lake.

"We promised not to time it, Ruth." Jaxom could appreciate the circumstances but he didn't like the notion of going back on his word for any reason.

You promised. I did not. Lytol will need you in time.

Ruth landed Jaxom in the courtyard and the young Lord pelted up the stairs to the main Hall. He startled the

drudge who was sweeping the dining hall with a demand to know Lytol's whereabouts. The drudge thought

Lord Lytol was with Master Brand. Jaxom knew that Brand kept wine in his office but he ducked into the

serving hall, grabbed up a wineskin by its thong, swept two cups into his other hand and strode to the steps

of the inner hall, which he took two at a time. Catching the heavy inner door with the point of his shoulder, he

worked the latch with his right elbow and continued without much loss of forward speed down the corridor to

Brand's quarters.

Just as he threw open the door, Brand's little blue fire-lizard struck the very listening pose that had alerted

Jaxom at the lake.

piercing cries of the watchdragon and Ruth, each giving voice to the passing of a queen dragon. Jaxom

splashed wine in a cup and held it to Lytol. "It doesn't stop the pain, I know," he said in a rough tone, "but

you can get drunk enough not to hear or remember."

## CHAPTER IX

Early Summer, Harpercrafft and Ruatha Hold, 15.7.3

THE FIRST HINT Robinton had was from Zair, who woke abruptly from a sound morning's sleep in the sun

on the window ledge and flew to Robinton's shoulder, wrapping his tail firmly about the Harper's neck.

Robinton, not having the heart to rebuke his friend, tried to ease the tension of the tail so that he didn't have

the sensation of choking to death. Zair rubbed his cheek against the Harper's, crooning.

"Whatever is the matter with you?"

Just then the watchdragon on the fire-heights rose to his haunches and bugled. A dragon appeared in

midair, answered the summons smartly before beginning a circle to land.

was taken that Benden has come

to you." "Then be a polite child and see if Silvina has any sweetbreads to eat with our klah. It is," he sighed wistfully,

"a shade too early in the morning to offer wine."

"It's not too early in Benden's morning," Menolly said as she left the room.

Robinton sighed again, sadly, as he looked at the empty doorway. She had grieved over the estrangement

of the Harper Hall and Benden Weyr. So, in his own way, had he. He brought his thoughts sharply away

from that. There'd been no hint of distress in Mnementh's acknowledgement of the watchdragon's challenge.

What had brought F'lar to Benden? And, more important, did the Weyrleader come with Lessa's knowledge?

And consent?

Mnementh had landed now. F'lar would be striding across the meadow. Robinton began to twitch with more

impatience for that final walk than he had felt during the four sevendays of coolness between Weyr and Hall.

Robinton rose and paced to the window just as F'lar entered the inner courtyard of the Craffthall. He was



consequence right now.

F'lar had entered the Hall. Through the open window, Robinton could hear the Weyrleader's voice and the

pause for an answer. Silvina? More likely his journeyman, he thought, smiling to himself, lying in wait for the

Weyrleader. Yes, he was right. He could hear Menolly's voice and F'lar's as they came up the stairs. The

sounds of the voices were unmarked by emotion. Good girl! Easy does it.

"Ah, Robinton, Menolly informs me that her fire-lizards refer to Mne-menth as 'the biggest one,' " F'lar said

with a slight smile on his face as he entered the room.

"They're chary of awarding accolades, F'lar," Robinton replied, taking the tray from Menolly, who withdrew,

closing the door. Not that her absence precluded her knowing what would happen, not with Beauty attuned to Zair.

"There's no trouble at Benden, is there?" Robinton asked the Weyrleader as he handed him a cup of klah.

"No, no trouble." Robinton waited. "But there is a puzzle that I thought you might be able to answer for us."

"That's the only explanation. And we can't see how he could possibly have gone back to his own Time. We

don't believe that Tiroth has that much strength in him. Timing it, as you know, is very draining on both

dragon and rider. But D'ram has gone." "That's not unexpected surely," Robinton said slowly, his mind turning rapidly over the possibilities of when.

"No, not unexpected."

"He wouldn't have gone to the Southern Weyr?"

"No, because Ramoth would have no trouble locating him there. And G'dened went back quite a distance,

before Threadfall, at Ista itself, thinking D'ram would stay where his memories are."

"Lord Warbret offered D'ram. any one of those caves on the south side of Ista Island. He seemed

agreeable." Then as F'lar's shrug negated that suggestion, the Harper added, "Yes, he was too agreeable."

F'lar rose, striding restlessly about, turning back to the Harper. "Have you any ideas where the man could

have gone? You were with him a great deal. Can you remember anything?"

Obviously he prefers the company of his memories. Might I ask if there is any reason to know where he is?"

"No reason other than our concern for him."

"Oldive said that he was completely in possession of his reason, F'lar, if that's your worry."

F'lar made a grimace and impatiently stroked back a forelock which invariably fell into his eyes when he was

agitated. "Frankly, Robinton, it's Lessa. Ramoth can't find Tiroth. Lessa's certain he's gone far enough back

in time to suicide without giving us distress. It's in D'ram's nature to do so."

"It is also his option," Robinton said gently.

"I know. I know. And no one would fault him but Lessa is very worried. D'ram may have stepped down,

Robinton, but his knowledge, his opinions are valuable and valued. Right now more than ever. Bluntly we need him . . . need him available to us."

Robinton thought briefly about the possibility that D'ram had realized this and deliberately removed himself

and Tiroth from easy access. But D'ram would serve Pern, and dragon-folk at any time.

direction to go between time just like dragons."

"I didn't exactly mean sending them. I mean, asking them to remember a lone bronze dragon."

"Asking those creatures to remember?" F'lar laughed with incredulity.

"I'm serious, F'lar. They have good memories which can be triggered. For instance, how could the fire-lizards

have known that the Red Star . . ." He was interrupted by a squeal of protest from Zair, who launched

himself so quickly from Robinton's shoulder that he scratched the Harper's neck. "I will mention it in his

presence!" Robinton said, ruefully patting the scratch. "My point is, F'lar, that the fire-lizards all knew that the Red Star was dangerous and could not be reached before F'nor and Canth tried to go there. If you can get a

fire-lizard to make any sense when you mention the Red Star, they say they remember being afraid of it.

They? Or their ancestors when our ancestors first attempted to go to it?"

F'lar gave the Masterharper a long searching stare.

"That isn't the first memory of theirs that has proved to be accurate," Robinton went on. "Master Andemon

believes that it's entirely possible that these creatures can remember unusual events that one of their

F'lar was not convinced it would work.

"Oh, I think so if we ask Ruth to ask them."

"Ruth?"

"When every fire-lizard was scared to death of the other dragons, they beleaguered Ruth. Jaxom's told me

that they talk with his white wherever they are. With so many, there's bound to be one that might remember

what we want to know."

"If I could relieve Lessa's fears, I'd even forget my antipathy to those nuisances."

"I trust you'll remember that statement." Robinton grinned to soften the remark.

"Will you come with me to Ruatha Hold?"

In that moment, Robinton remembered Jaxom's Threadscoring. Of course, it would be long healed. But he

couldn't remember if N'ton had ever discussed Jaxom's training with Benden Weyr.

"Shouldn't we find out if Jaxom's at the Hold?"

"Why wouldn't he be?" F'lar asked, frowning.

"Because he's often about the Hold, learning the land, or at Fandarel's with the other young people."

this gesture of F'lar's.

"More reliable than mine and farther reaching than Fandarel's little wire."

Robinton donned the thick

wherhide jacket and helmet he used when flying. "Speaking of Fandarel, he's got his lines as far as Crom's

mines, you know." He gestured F'lar to precede him out of the room.

"Yes, I know. That's another reason to locate D'ram."

"It is?". F'lar laughed at the Harper's bland question, a laugh that held no constraint so that Robinton sincerely

hoped that this visit mended their relationship.

"Hasn't Nicat been at you, too, Robinton? To go south to those mines?"

"The ones Toric's been trading from?"

"I thought you'd know."

"Yes, I know that Nicat's worried about mining. The ores are getting very poor. Fandarel's a good sight more

worried than Nicat. He needs the better quality metals."

"Once we allow the Crafts into the South, the Lord Holders will press for entry . . ." F'lar instinctively lowered

his voice though the courtyard they were crossing was empty.

"The Southern Continent is large enough to take all of Northern Pern and rattle it. Why, we've only touched

menth in the meadow. Zair fluttered

above Robinton's head, chittering anxiously well away from the bronze dragon. He refused to alight on

Robinton's shoulder, though the Harper gestured for him to land.

"I'm going to Ruatha to the white dragon, to Ruth. Join us there, then, you silly creature, if you won't ride on my shoulder."

"Mnemenh doesn't mind Zair," F'lar said.

"It's still the other way round, I'm afraid," Robinton said.

A hint of anger danced in the bronze rider's eyes. "No dragon flamed a fire-lizard."

"Not here, Weyrleader, not here. But all of them remember seeing it happen. And fire-lizards can only tell

what they or one of them have actually seen."

"Then let's get to Ruatha and see if one of them has seen D'ram."

So the fire-lizards were still tender subjects, thought Robinton sadly as he climbed up Mnemenh's shoulder

to sit behind F'lar. He wished that Zair had not been so wary of Mnemenh.

Jaxom and Lytol stood on the Hold steps as Mnemenh bugled his name to the watchdragon and circled to

ing is wrong?". "Ruth may be able to help us find D'ram."

"Find D'ram? He hasn't . . ." Jaxom paused, looking anxiously at Lytol, who was frowning and shaking his head.

"No, but he has timed it somewhen," Robinton said. "I thought perhaps if Ruth asked the fire-lizards, they might tell him."

Jaxom stared at the Harper, who wondered why the lad looked so stunned and, curiously, scared. Robinton did not miss the quick flick of Jaxom's eyes toward F'lar nor the convulsive swallowing.

"I remembered hearing you comment that fire-lizards often tell Ruth things," Robinton went on in a casual manner, giving Jaxom time to recover his composure. Whatever was bothering the boy?

"Where? Possibly. But when. Master Robinton?"

"I've a hunch I know where D'ram went. Would that help?"

"I'm not sure I understand," Lytol said, looking from one to the other. "What's this all about?" Lytol had been guiding the visitors into the Hold and toward the small private room. Wine and cups had been set on the



fire-lizards ..."

Zair appeared midair, squealed and swooped to Robinton's shoulder, wrapping his tail tightly about the

Harper's neck and clattering in a nervous tone as he reassured himself that Robinton had taken no harm

riding the biggest one.

"Pardon me," Robinton said, and soothed Zair to silence. Then he explained to Lytol his theory that fire-lizards

shared a vast pool of common knowledge which would explain their fear of-he cleared his throat and

pointed east to spare them all his bronze's antics. Fire-lizards were able to communicate strong emotions as

evidenced by Brekke's call to Canth that fateful night. They had had this fright about the queen's egg and all

had been in a high state of turmoil until the egg had Hatched properly. They seemed to remember seeing it

near a black nothingness, and they seemed to remember being flamed. Jaxom had told him on several

occasions that the fire-lizards regaled Ruth with incredible things they said they'd remembered seeing. If this

had a need of and a place for D'ram and certainly did not wish to lose contact with him.

"Now," Robinton went on, "there have been occasions in recent Turns . . ."  
He cleared his throat, glanced

toward F'lar for permission and received the nod. ". . . occasions when I have ventured South. On one such

instance, Menolly and I were blown off course, far to the east where we came to rest in a beautiful cove,

white-sanded, with red fruit trees abounding; the waters of the cove teemed with yellowtail and white

fingerfish. The sun was warm and the waters of a stream just inland was sweet as wine." He looked into his

cup wistfully. With a laugh, Jaxom refilled it. "I told D'ram of it, I've forgotten why now. I'm reasonably certain

I described it well enough for a dragon of Tiroth's abilities to find his way there." "D'ram would not wish to cause complications here," Lytol said slowly. "He'd have gone to a time when the

Oldtimers were not in the South. A jump back of ten-twelve Turns wouldn't overtax Tiroth."

"A point, Robinton, that might complicate matters," F'lar said. "If these creatures can remember significant

"F'lar has made a good point," Jaxom said.

"Not if you go to that cove, Jaxom. I'm sure the fatal fascination fire-lizards all have for Ruth will operate even there."

"You want me to go to the Southern Continent?"

Robinton noted the incredulity and sudden start of intense interest in Jaxom's eyes. So, the boy had discovered that flying a fire-breathing dragon was not enough to keep him content with his life.

"I don't want anyone to go South," F'lar replied, "since that ... is a breach of our agreement, but I can't see any other way of locating D'ram."

"The cove is a long way from the Southern Weyr," Robinton said gently, "and we know the Oldtimers don't venture far from it."

"They ventured far enough from it a little while ago, didn't they?" F'lar asked with considerable heat in his voice and an angry shine in his amber eyes.

Wearily Robinton saw that the breach between Harper Hall and Benden Weyr was only thinly healed.

With commendable poise, Robinton thought, the young man inclined his head. "I'm flattered to be asked to assist, Weyrleader."

"You don't happen to have any maps of the Southern Continent in this Hold, do you?" asked F'lar.

"As a matter of fact, I do." Then Jaxom added a hasty explanation. "Fandarel gave us several sessions of chartmaking at his Hall."

The charts were, however, incomplete. F'lar recognized them as copies of F'nor's original explorations of the

Southern Continent when the Benden wingsecond had taken Ramoth's first clutch back ten Turns to mature

before Thread would fall again-an undertaking marked by partial success.

"I have more comprehensive maps of the coastline," Robinton said casually and scribbled a note to Menolly

which he attached to the clasp on Zair's collar. He sent the little bronze back to the Harper Hold with an

entreaty not to forget his errand.. "And he'll bring the charts back directly?" F'lar asked, skeptical and somewhat contemptuous. "Brekke and

F'nor keep trying to convince me of their usefulness, too."

cheek. Luckily that side of Jaxom's face was turned away from the Weyrleader.

"Well, sir..."

"Come, lad, I don't know any young dragonrider who hasn't used the trick to be on time. What I want to establish is how accurate Ruth's time sense is. Some dragons don't have any at all."

"Ruth always knows when he is," Jaxom replied with quick pride. "I'd say he has the best time memory on Pern."

F'lar considered that for a long moment. "Have you ever tried any long jumps?"

Jaxom nodded slowly, his eyes flicking to Lytol whose face remained impassive.

"No wavering of the leap? No unduly long stay between?"

"No, sir. It's easy to be accurate anyhow if you jump at night."

"I'm not sure I follow that reasoning."

"Those star equations that Wansor worked out. I think you were at that session in the Smithcraft hall . . ." The

young man's voice trailed off uncertainly until F'lar caught his drift and looked his surprise. "If you work out

didn't she?" Jaxom had clearly

forgotten that, and also, to judge by the sudden comic dismay on his face, forgotten that his reference to the

Oldtimers was not adroit.

"We can't ignore them, can we?" the Weyrleader said with more tolerance than Robinton had anticipated.

"Well, they exist and can't be ignored. To the present problem, Robinton. How long is it likely to take your fire-lizard?"

Just outside the Hold window a multivoiced squabbling arose, so obviously that of fire-lizards that they all

hurried to the window.

"Menolly did it," Robinton said in an undertone to Jaxom. "They're here, F'lar."

"Who? Menolly with the watchdragon?" "No, sir," Jaxom said, his voice triumphant, "Zair, and Menolly's queen and her three bronzes. They've all got charts strapped to their backs."

Zair flew in, clattering in a combination of anger concern and confusion. Menolly's four followed. The little

queen. Beauty, started scolding all of them as she circled about the room. Robinton easily lured Zair to his

Beauty let out a startled squawk but immediately came to rest on the table. She scolded Jaxom furiously as

he undid the chart. She kept up her monologue as the bronzes timidly landed, not quite furling their wings, to

have their burdens removed. Once free of their encumbrances, the bronzes retreated out the window.

Beauty gave everyone in the room one final raucous harangue and then, with a flick of her tail, disappeared

from sight. Zair let out one sort of apologetic cheep and hid his face in Robinton's hair.

"Well," Robinton said as welcome silence settled on the room, "they did return promptly, didn't they?"

F'lar burst out laughing. "Return, yes. Delivery was another problem. I'd hate to have to argue for every message brought me."

"That was just because Menolly wasn't here," Jaxom said. "Beauty wasn't certain whom she could trust, you know. Meaning no offense, F'lar," he added hastily.

"Here's the one I need," Robinton said, unwinding it fully. He gestured for the others to unroll the segments

and he pointed to the western portions where an intricate coastline was carefully delineated. "This is the

work of Idarolan and the captains reporting to him." He paused, toying with the notion of mentioning just how

much of Idarolan's explorations had been assisted by the various fire-lizards of the crews. "Toric and his

holders, of course," he went on, deciding against gilding the matter now, "have a perfect right to discover

their land. They've detailed this portion . . ." His hand swept across the peninsular thumb that was the

Southern Hold and Weyr and substantial portions of the territory on either side.

"Where're those mines located that Toric's trading from?"

"Here." Robinton's finger dropped to the foothill shading, slightly to the west of the settlement and well

inland.

F'lar considered the location, walking his fingers back across the well-stretched hide to the Weyr's location.

"And where's this cove of yours?"

Robinton pointed to a spot which was as far distant from the Southern Weyr as Ruatha was from Benden.



Robinton turned his head slightly  
and gave Jaxom a private wink.

"Could Ruth take a direction from a fire-lizard?" F'lar asked Jaxom, frowning at the unreliability of the source.

"He has," Jaxom remarked, and Robinton caught the glint of amusement in the lad's eyes. He began to

wonder where fire-lizards had already led the white dragon. Would Mennolly know?

"What is this?" F'lar demanded suddenly. "A conspiracy to restore fire-lizards to good odor?"

"I thought we were forming a cooperative venture to locate D'ram," Robinton replied in mild rebuke.

F'lar snorted and bent to study the maps.

The cooperation, Robinton realized, would be all on Ruth's part. The outcome would finally depend on

whether or not the Southern fire-lizards were attracted to the white dragon. Otherwise, Jaxom had agreed to

try judicious time jumps backward in the cove ... if, F'lar amended, Jaxom was able to find the proper one.

The subject of fire-lizard memory was discussed again; F'lar unwilling to concede that, unlike the dragons

when he set out from Benden. He cautioned Jaxom to be careful timing it-advice which Robinton suspected

F'lar had best take to heart himself-and to take no risks with himself or his dragon. If he didn't locate the

cove, he was not to waste time and energy but return. If he did find D'ram, preferably he was to mark the

time and place and return immediately to Benden with the coordinate for F'lar. F'lar did not want to intrude

on D'ram's grief unnecessarily, and if Jaxom could avoid being seen, so much the better.

"I think you could trust Jaxom to handle the situation diplomatically," Robinton said, watching the young man

through the side of his eyes. "He's already proved to be discreet." Now why would Jaxom react so to a

simple compliment, Robinton wondered and smoothly made a fuss of rolling up the charts to divert attention

from the discomposed young rider.

Robinton told Jaxom to get a good night's sleep, a good morning's breakfast, and to report to the

Harpercraft Hall immediately thereafter to acquire his guide. Then Robinton and F'lar left the Hold. As the

Harper's shoulder. Zair did not respond

to her crackling, causing Robinton to grin. Menolly must be agitating for an account of the afternoon's

doings. She wasn't presumptuous enough to nag at him, but that didn't keep Beauty from badgering his

bronze. A good child, Menolly, and worth her weight in marks. He hoped she'd approve of a trip with young

Jaxom. He hadn't mentioned her participating in front of Lytol since F'lar had long ago enjoined him to the

strictest secrecy about his Southern trips. Zair would not have been enough for Jaxom to find the right cove,

but with Menolly, who had been with him on that stormy trip, and her fire-lizards to act as reinforcement,

they'd have no trouble at all. But the fewer people who knew about it the better.

The next day when the Harper informed Jaxom of this added insurance for success, Jaxom looked relieved

and surprised.

"Mind you, young Jaxom, it's not to be discussed that Menolly and I have been exploring so far south. In

hoped they'd have a favorable report.

"Of D'ram's whereabouts?" Menolly asked, her eyes dancing at him, "or the performance of the fire-lizards?"

"Both, of course, saucy girl. Away with you."

He had decided not to query Jaxom about his strong reactions to timing it and discretion. When he had told

Menolly of his intention to send her and her fire-lizards to accompany Jaxom, she, too, had reacted in an

unexpected fashion. He had casually asked her what was so amusing and she had merely shaken her head,

convulsed in laughter. He couldn't imagine what the two of them had been up to together. Now, as he

watched Ruth circle into the skies above the Hold, he reviewed their interactions. Good-natured chaffing,

certainly-a dollop of contention for leadership but nothing beyond the exchanges of old friends. Not, he

hastily told himself, that Menolly would not make an excellent Lady Holder for Jaxom if the two were

sincerely attached. It was just that ... the Harper chided himself for interfering and turned to dull matters of

Craft management which he had been delaying far too long.

He had given shoulder room to Poll

and Rocky since these four had accompanied the Harper and Menolly on that initial trip. Jaxom would have

liked to ask what they'd been doing sailing in the Southern Continent. The boat made some sense since

Menolly, being SeaHold-bred, was a good sailor. But there'd been a challenging gleam in Menolly's eyes

that had kept him from asking. He was wondering, too, if she had told the Harper anything of her suspicions

about his part in returning the egg.

They went between first to Nerat's tip, circling again while Menolly and her fire-lizards concentrated on

imagining the cove far to the southeast. Jaxom had wanted to time it to the night before; he'd spent hours

working out star positions in the Southern Hemisphere. Menolly and Robinton had overruled him unless

Ruth couldn't get a vivid enough picture of the cove from the combination of Menolly and the fire-lizards.

Somewhat to Jaxom's disgruntlement, Ruth announced that he could clearly see where he was to go.

Menolly makes very sharp pictures, he added.

The water had a clarity that made the sandy bottom of the cove quite visible, though Jaxom was sure that the water was by no means shallow. He noticed the brilliant reflection of yellowtails and the darting movements of whitefingers in the clear waters. Ahead of them was the perfect crescent of a white-sanded cove, trees of all sizes, some bearing yellow and red fruits, forming a shady border. As Ruth descended to the beach, Jaxom could see dense forest extending unbroken toward the low range of foothills that culminated in that magnificent mountain. Just beyond this cove, on both flanks, were other little bays, not perhaps as symmetrically shaped, but equally peaceful and untouched. Ruth came to a back-winging halt on the sands, urging his passengers to disembark as he intended to have a proper bath. "Go ahead, then," Jaxom said, patting Ruth's muzzle affectionately and laughing as the white dragon, too eager to dive, waddled ungracefully into the sea. "These sands are as hot as at Hatching Grounds," Menolly explained, picking up her feet in fast order and heading toward the shaded area.

"They're likely sleeping off their early-morning feed. You're still on your feet. See if there're some ripe

redfruits in that tree there, would you, Jaxom? Meatroll makes dry eating."

Jaxom found sufficient ripe fruit to feed a Hold and brought as much as he could carry back to Menolly. He

knew her fondness for them. Ruth was disporting himself in the water, diving and surfacing to tail length

before crashing down with great splashings and wave-makings, the fire-lizards encouraging him with shriek and buglings.

"Tide's full in," Menolly said as she bit into redfruit peel, tearing off a large hunk and squeezing the pulp for

the juice. "Oh, this is heavenly! Why does everything Southern taste so good?"

"Forbidden, I guess. Does the tide make a difference to the fire-lizards' appearing?"

"Not that I know of. Ruth will make the difference, I think."

"So we have to wait until they notice Ruth?"

"That's the easiest way."

"Do we actually know there are fire-lizards in this part of the South?"

eat. It was so warm that he set aside his riding jacket and helmet. Ruth continued to enjoy a leisurely and

lengthy bath as Menolly's fire-lizards performed alongside him, their combined show affording their indulgent audience considerable amusement.

It got hotter, the white sands reflecting the sun's rays and baking the cove even where they were in shade.

The clear water and the fun the beasts were having was too much for Jaxom to watch any longer. He

unlaced his boots, wriggled out of his trousers, whipped off his shirt and raced for the water. Menolly was

soon splashing beside him before he was a dragonlength from the shore.

"We'd better not take too much sun," she told him. "I got a colossal burning the last time." She grimaced in recollection. "Peeled like a tunnel snake."

Ruth erupted beside them, blowing out water, all but swamping them with strokes from his wings, and then,

solicitously extending a helping tail as the two choked and spluttered from the water they'd swallowed.



He preferred long hair in a girl though, with all the dragonriding Menolly did, he could see why she'd keep it short enough to wear under a helmet.

They shared a yellow fruit which Jaxom had never eaten before. Its mild taste was well seasoned by the salt in his mouth.

Ruth emerged from the water, shaking water all over Jaxom and Menolly.

The sun is warm, he said when they complained of the shower. Your clothes will dry quickly. They always do at Keroon.

Jaxom shot a glance at Menolly but she evidently hadn't caught the significance of the remark. She was resettling herself, disgusted by the wet sand that now speckled her clothes and bare arms.

"It's not the wet that bothers," Jaxom told Ruth, as he brushed his face before lying down again, "it's the gritty sand."

Ruth worked himself into a good wallow of dry sand and the fire-lizards, giving little tired cheeps, nestled down against him.

greens, two golds and a blue. None of

them wore neck paint or bands. As he watched, a brown came gliding in to land by one of the golds. The two

exchanged nose touches and then cocked their heads at Ruth's head which was on the sand at their level.

Ruth had the lids of one eye half-opened.

Beauty, who had been asleep on the other side of Ruth, minced carefully across the white dragon's

shoulders and returned the courtesies of the strangers.

"Ask them if they remember seeing a bronze dragon?" Jaxom thought to Ruth..I have. They're thinking about it. They like me. They've never seen anything like me before.

"Nor will again." But Jaxom was amused at the delight in his dragon's tone. Ruth did so like to be liked.

A long time ago there was a dragon, a bronze one, and a man who walked up and down the beach. They

did not bother him. He didn't stay long, Ruth added, almost as an after-thought.

Now what did that mean? Jaxom wondered, apprehensive. Either we came and got him. Or he and Tiroth suicided.

They remember men. Why don't I remember such things?

"And dragons?" Jaxom suppressed a spurt of alarm, wondering how on earth the Oldtimers could know he

and Menolly were here. Then his common sense asserted itself. They couldn't know.

He nearly jumped to his feet at the touch on his arm.

"Find out when, Jaxom," Menolly said in a soft whisper, "when was D'ram here?"

No dragons. But many many men, Ruth was saying and added that the fire-lizards were too excited now to

remember anything about one man and a dragon. He didn't understand what they were remembering; each

one seemed to have different memories. He was confused.

"Do they know we're here?"

They haven't seen you. They've only looked at me. But you aren't their men. Ruth's tone indicated he was as

perplexed by this message as Jaxom.

"Can't you get them back to the subject of D'ram?"

No, Ruth said sadly and with some disappointment. All they want to remember is men. Not my men, but their

men.

"Call them back, Ruth. We've got to find out when D'ram is."

Ruth was silent for a moment, his eyes decreasing the speed of their whirl. Then he shook his head as he

told his rider that they had gone away to remember their men.

"They couldn't mean Southerners," Menolly said, having received some images from her friends. "That

mountain is in the background of their images." And she turned in that direction though she couldn't see the

mountain for the trees. "And they wouldn't have meant Robinton and myself when we got storm-tossed here.

Did they remember a boat, Ruth?" Menolly asked the white dragon, then looked at Jaxom for the answer.

No one told me to ask about a boat, Ruth said plaintively. But they did say they saw a man and a dragon.. "Would they react if ... if Tiroth had gone between, Ruth?"

By himself? To the end? Yes, they didn't remember sadness. I remember sadness. I remember Mirath's

going very well. The white dragon's tone was sad.

Jaxom hurried to comfort him.

"Did he?" Menolly asked anxiously, not hearing Ruth.

part of the world. And Thread . . ." Jaxom had started toward the verge of the forest to test his theory. He called, "Hey, Menolly, Thread's only been falling for the past fifteen Turns. That wouldn't be too long a jump for Tiroth, They came forward in time at twenty-five Turn intervals. I'll bet anything that's his when, before Thread. D'ram's had enough of Thread for several lifetimes." Jaxom scrambled across the sand back to his clothes and continued talking as he got dressed. That sense of rightness colored his speculation. "I'd say D'ram's gone back about twenty or twenty-five Turns. I'll try then first. If we see any sign of D'ram or Tiroth, we'll come right back, I promise." He vaulted to Ruth's back, fastening his helmet as he urged the white dragon to wing.

"Jaxom, wait! Don't be so quick ..."

Menolly's words were lost in the noise of Ruth's wings. Jaxom grinned to himself as he saw her jumping up and down in the sands in her frustration. He concentrated on the moment in time to when he wished to jump:

steeled himself for the ordeal. Then they

were out in the cool dawn, the pink gleam of the Red Star low on the horizon.

"Can you sense Tiroth, Ruth?" Jaxom could see nothing in the crepuscular light of this new day so many

Turns before his birth.

He sleeps, so does the man. They are here.

Elation brimming inside him, Jaxom told Ruth to get back to Menolly but not too soon. Jaxom pictured the

sun well over the forests and that was what he saw as Ruth burst back into now over the cove.

For a moment he couldn't see Menolly on the beach. Then Beauty and the other two bronzes-it was Rocky

who had accompanied him-exploded beside them. Beauty blistering the air with her angry comments, while

Diver and Poll chattered anxiously. Then Menolly appeared from the forest, planted both hands on her hip

bones and just watched. He didn't need to see her face to know she was furious. She continued to glare

balefully at him while Ruth settled to the sand, careful not to flick it over the girl.

idea where you were!" She flung

her arms wide with her exasperation. "You could've met up with those men the other fire-lizards saw. You

could've miscalculated and never come back!"

"I'm sorry, Menolly, really I am." Jaxom was genuinely contrite, if only to spare himself the sharp edge of her

tongue. "But I couldn't remember what time it was when we left, so I made sure we didn't double up on

ourselves coming back."

She calmed down a trifle. "You didn't need to be that cautious. I was about to send Beauty for F'lar."

"You were worried!"

"Bloody right." She swooped and gathered up the pack, shrugging into her jacket and slapping her helmet

on. "Incidentally I found the remains of a lean-to, near a stream back there," she said as she slung him the

pack. Vaulting neatly to Ruth's back, she looked around for her fire-lizards that had disappeared. "Off again."

She gave a call, and Jaxom instinctively ducked from the rush of wings about his head.

extended, neck arching, eyes flashing

with angry red. Startled, Menolly and Jaxom turned to see a pair of fire-lizards arrowing toward them.

"They followed us from the South, Jaxom. Oh, tell them to go back!"

The pair winked out abruptly.

They only wanted to see where we came from, Ruth said to Jaxom in an aggrieved tone.

"At Ruatha Hold, yes. Here, no!"

They won't come again, Ruth said sadly. They got frightened.

By that time the watchdragon's alarm had stirred up the Weyr. With sinking spirits, Jaxom and Menolly saw

Mnementh raise himself on his ledge. They could hear Ramoth's bellow and before they had landed in the

Bowl, half the dragons were bellowing, too. The unmistakable figures of Lessa and F'lar appeared on the

ledge by Mnementh.

"We're in for it now," Jaxom said.

"Not as bearers of good tidings, we're not. Concentrate on that."

"I'm too bloody tired to concentrate on anything," Jaxom replied with more feeling than he'd intended. His



They'd taken no more than three steps, during which time Mnementh had turned his wedge-shaped head to

F'lar, when the Weyrleader had spoken to Lessa and the two Benden leaders started down the steps, F'lar

gesturing to Jaxom to move Ruth on to the killing ground.

Mnementh is a kind friend, Ruth said. I may eat here. I am very very hungry.

"Let Ruth go, Jaxom," F'lar was calling across the intervening distance. "He's gray!"

Ruth did indeed look gray, Jaxom realized, which was the shade he himself felt, now that the exhilaration of

their quest was ebbing. Relieved, he signaled the white dragon to proceed to the ground.

As he and Menolly walked toward the Weyrleaders, he felt his knees weaken unaccountably and he lurched

against Menolly. She had her hand under his arm instantly.

"What's the matter with him, Menolly? Is he ill?" F'lar strode to her assistance.

"He jumped back twenty-five Turns to find D'ram. He's exhausted!"

The next few moments were a blank to Jaxom. He re-established contact with the here and now when

"Drink this slowly," Lessa ordered, curling his fingers about a warm cup. The soup was rich with meat juice, savory with herbs and just the right temperature for drinking. He took two long gulps and opened his mouth to speak when Lessa gestured him imperiously to keep drinking.

"Menolly's given us the salient points," the Weyrwoman said, pulling a disapproving grimace. "But you disappeared long enough to scare Menolly out of her harpered wits. How under the sun did you conclude he'd gone twenty-five Turns back? Don't answer that yet. Drink. You're transparent and I'd never hear the last of it from Lytol if you came to any harm over this numbwitted escape." She glared at her weyr-mate.

"Yes, I've been worried over D'ram but not to the point where I would risk a fingertip of Ruth's hide to find him if he's trying that hard to be lost. Nor am I very pleased to find fire-lizards involved." She was tapping one foot now and her glare was divided equally between Menolly and Jaxom. "I still think they're pests.

Barging in where they're not wanted. I suppose that unmarked fair that popped in followed you up from the

"He certainly is neat," Lessa remarked approvingly. "Doesn't run a flock to bone making a choice. Can you stand, Jaxom? I think you'd best plan on spending the night here. Send one of those dratted fire-lizards of yours to Ruatha Hold, Menolly, and tell Lytol. It'll take Ruth time to digest anyhow and I won't permit this lad to risk between tired out of his mind and on a tired and sated dragon." Jaxom got to his feet.

"I'm all right now, thank you."

"Not when you're leaning at that angle," F'lar said with a snort as he slipped one arm around Jaxom. "Up to the weyr."

"I'll bring a proper meal," Manora promised and tamed to go. "You can help me, Menolly. And send your message."

Menolly hesitated, obviously wanting to stay with Jaxom.

"I don't intend to eat him, girl," Lessa said, shooing Menolly off. "Much less scold him when he's reeling. I'll save that for later. Come up to the weyr when you've sent word to Ruatha."

Ramoth perceive his thoughts? Her

jeweled eyes turned idly without a trace of agitation as he was solicitously settled in a chair, and a foot rest

positioned. When Lessa was spreading a fur over him, muttering about watching for chills after exertion, she

paused, staring at him. She put her hand under his chin and turned his head slightly, then traced the line of

Threadscore with a light finger.

"Where did you acquire that, young Lord Jaxom?" she asked harshly, her eyes forcing him to look at her.

F'lar, alerted by the tone in her voice, returned to the table with the wine and cups he'd taken from the wall chest.

"Acquire what? Oh ho, the young man has trained his dragon to chew firestone but not to duck!"

"I thought it was decided that Jaxom was to remain in Holding at Ruatha."

"I thought you said you wouldn't scold him," F'lar replied as he winked at Jaxom.

"About timing it. But this . . ." she gestured angrily at Jaxom, "this is entirely different."

"Jaxom's training is Lytol's responsibility and we've no complaints on that score. As far as Ruth is

concerned, I'd say that he too falls under N'ton's jurisdiction. How long has this been going on, Jaxom?"

"Not that long, sir. I asked N'ton because . . . well . . ." Here Jaxom's conscience interfered with his glibness.

Above all else, Lessa must not think he had any part in returning that blasted egg..F'lar rescued him. "Because Ruth is a dragon, and dragons ought to fight Thread with firestone? Right?" He

shrugged at Lessa. "What did you expect? He's Ruathan-blooded, like yourself. Just keep your hide and

Ruth's intact."

"We haven't flown in a Threadfall yet," Jaxom admitted realizing as he spoke how much resentment showed in his voice.

F'lar gave him a friendly clout on the shoulder.

"He's a sound lad, Lessa, stop glowering. If he's singed himself once, he's less likely to risk doing so again.

Was Ruth hurt?"

"Yes!" The anguish of that experience was plain in Jaxom's admission.

"I can't say that I like all this," Lessa said.

"We would have asked you, Weyrwoman," Jaxom began, not entirely truthful, "but there was so much trouble just then. ..."

"Well. .." she began.

"Well," echoed F'lar, "it really isn't up to you, Lessa, but you do understand, Jaxom, how awkward it would be for you to be seriously hurt right now. We can't afford to have a major Hold in contention."

"I appreciate that, sir."

"Nor, I'm afraid, is it wise to press your confirmation as Lord Holder-

"I don't want Lytol to have to step down, sir. Not ever."

"Your loyalty does you credit but I really can understand and appreciate your ambiguous position. It's never easy to be patient, my friend, but patience can be rewarding."

Again Jaxom was embarrassed by the look that Lessa and F'lar exchanged.

"And," the Weyrleader continued more briskly, as if he realized Jaxom's discomfiture, "you've already proved your resourcefulness today, though, believe me, had I known you to be so thorough, I'd have been more

Oldtimers forward. So I thought it likely that D'ram would go back that interval. It left him time enough before

the Pass started so he wouldn't have to worry about Thread."

F'lar nodded approvingly, and Lessa appeared somewhat mollified.

Ramoth turned her head toward the entrance.."Your meal is coming," Lessa said, smiling. "No more talk till you've eaten. Ruth's way ahead of you, just

brought down his third wherry, Ramoth says."

"Don't worry about a bird or three or four," F'lar said, for Jaxom had winced at this report of Ruth's greed.

"The Weyr can support the meal."

Menolly entered, breathing heavily from the climb and, to judge by the beads of perspiration on her brow,

her haste. When Lessa exclaimed that she'd brought enough food to feed a fighting wing, Menolly replied

that Manora said it was nearly dinnertime and they might as well all eat in the weyr.

If anyone had told Jaxom that morning that he'd enjoy a comfortable diner with the Benden Weyrleaders,

he'd have told them to open their glow baskets. Despite the reassurances of Mnementh and Ramoth that

table.

"You can't always get fire-lizards to explain," Menolly said, glancing first at Jaxom to see if he wished to

answer. "They got so excited when Ruth asked them if they remembered men that their images made no

sense. Actually," Menolly paused, drawing her brows together in concentration, "the images were so varied

that you didn't see much."

"Why would their images be varied?" Lessa asked, interested in spite of her present antagonism to fire-lizards.

"Generally a group will come up with one specific image ..."

Jaxom inhaled wearily: she couldn't be foolish enough to mention the egg pictures.

"They echoed Canth's fall from the Red Star. My friends will often come back with rather good images, I

think each reinforcing the other, of places they've been."

"Men!" F'lar said thoughtfully. "They could mean men elsewhere in the South. It is a vast continent."

"F'lar!" Lessa's voice was sharp and warning. "You are not exploring the Southern Continent. And, might I



that being Benden's Weyrleader and First Dragonrider of Pern might not be as enviable a position as he'd previously assumed.

So often lately he'd come to realize that things were not as they seemed. There were hidden facets to

everything. You'd think you had what you wanted in your grasp and, when you looked closely, it wasn't what

it had seemed to be from a distance. Like teaching your dragon to chew firestone-and getting caught at it, in

one sense, as he had. Now he had to train earnestly with N'ton's weyrlings, which was fine as far as it went

but it didn't go far enough to please Jaxom-flying high in a Fort Weyr wing so his holders wouldn't even know

he was there!

"The problem is, Jaxom, that we," F'lar indicated Lessa, himself and the entire Weyr, "have other plans for

the South-before the Lord Holders start parceling it out to their younger sons." He brushed his hair back from

his face. "We learned a lesson from the Oldtimers, a valuable one. And I know what happens to a Weyr in a long Interval." F'lar grinned broadly at Jaxom. "We've been mighty busy protecting land by seeding the

seem to be in need of any reassurance.

"True, but I'd prefer it if the Weyrs no longer needed the bounty of the Holds. If we had land enough of our own..."

"You want the South!"

"Not all of it."

"Just the best part of it," said Lessa firmly.

## CHAPTER XI

Late Morning at Benden Weyr, Early Morning at Harpercraft Hall, Mid-day at Rdello's Hold, 15.7.5

JAXOM AND RUTH SPENT the night in an empty weyr, but Ruth felt sufficiently uneasy in a full-sized

dragon bed that Jaxom bundled his furs and curled up against his mount. Jaxom was conscious of having to

pull himself out of a soft, black enfolding pit from which he was loath to move.

"I know you must be flattened with fatigue, Jaxom, but you've got to wake up!" Menolly's voice penetrated

the comfortable darkness. "Besides, you'll get a pain in your neck sleeping like that."

Menolly winked solemnly at Jaxom, turning her shoulder to mask her action from Mirrim. Jaxom groaned

because he was never going to keep straight in his mind who knew what was to be kept secret or who could

be told. He groaned again because his neck was indeed stiff.

Ruth opened his inner lid just a crack, regarding his rider with displeasure. I am tired. I need to sleep.

"You can't sleep any longer now. Mnementh needs to speak to you."

Why didn't he speak to me last night?

"Because he probably wouldn't have remembered today."

Ruth's head came up and he turned one eye fully on Jaxom. Mnementh would. He is the biggest dragon on all Pern.

"Just because he let you gorge yourself on his killing ground, you like him. But he wants to speak to you so you'd better. Are you awake?"

If I am able to speak to you, I am not dreaming. I am awake.. "You are a bold fellow today," Jaxom said. In one massive heave, he pulled himself out of his impromptu

bed. Dragging the furs about him, he half-fell toward the table where Menolly and Mirrim had politely

himself in preparation for the day.

"When did you get Threadscored, Jaxom?" Mirrim asked with her usual forthrightness. She leaned over and

traced the scar with a light touch, flattening her lips together in patent disapproval of the disfigurement.

"Teaching Ruth to chew firestone. At Fort Weyr," he added, after a malicious pause as he saw her gathering herself to scold him.

"Does Lessa know?" Mirrim asked, emphasizing the last word.

"Yes," Jaxom replied. Let Mirrim digest that truth. But Mirrim wouldn't let some matters alone.

"I don't think much of N'ton's weyr링master then," she said, sniffing disapproval, "letting you get scored that way."

"Not his fault," Jaxom mumbled through half-chewed bread.

"Wasn't Lytol furious? You shouldn't be risking yourself."

Jaxom shook his head vigorously. He did wish Menolly hadn't brought Mirrim with her.

"And I just don't see what good it's going to do you. You can't expect to fight Ruth."

Jaxom choked. "I am too going to fight Ruth, Mirrim."

Surprised, Jaxom looked at Mirrim, who was flushing deeply red.

"Oh ho. Path's ready to be flown! That'll sort out some of your high-headed notions." He couldn't resist

crowing at her dismay. "Has Path shown a preference? Ha! Look at her blush! Never thought I'd see the day

you'd lose the use of your tongue! And you'll be losing something more soon. I hope it's the wildest flight

they've had at Benden since Mnementh first flew Ramoth!"

Mirrim exploded, her eyes narrowed with her anger, hands clenched into fists at her sides. "At least my Path

will be flown! That's more than you'll ever do, with that white runt of yours!"

"Mirrim!" Menolly's sharp voice made the girl wince, but not soon enough to erase the angry retort that sank

coldly into Jaxom's mind. He stared at Mirrim, trying to reject her taunt.

"You take too much on yourself,

Mirrim," Menolly was saying. "I think you'd better leave." "You just bet I'll leave. And I don't care if you have to climb down from this weyr, Menolly.

Indeed I don't."

Mirrim ran from the room.

extending wings and legs. Jaxom only hoped that the dragon had been too sleepy to attend to what they had been saying. He leaned toward Menolly.

"Do you know anything about . . ." he jerked his head at Ruth, "that I don't know?"

"About Path?" Menolly deliberately misconstrued his direction. "Well, if you've never seen a rider reaction to a proddy dragon, Mirrim's given you a classic example."

Path is a well-grown dragon, Ruth said thoughtfully. Jaxom groaned, covering his face with one hand; he should have known that Ruth missed little.

Menolly tapped his hand imperiously, her eyes demanding an explanation.

"Would you like to fly Path?" Jaxom asked Ruth, his eyes meeting Menolly's.

Why should I fly her? I have already outflown her in every race we flew at Telgar. She isn't as fast as I am in the air.

Jaxom repeated to Menolly exactly what Ruth had said, trying to keep his voice as close to Ruth's puzzled tone as possible.

Menolly's hand to bring her closer to him.

"You heard him, Jaxom." Menolly's eyes were bright with amusement.

"He's simply not interested in dragons, not that way yet."

Jaxom gave her hand a hard squeeze.

"Just think logically,, Jaxom," she said, leaning over to him. "Ruth's small, he's maturing more slowly than other dragons."

"You mean, he may never mature enough to mate, don't you?"

Menolly regarded him steadily and he searched her eyes for pity or evasion, and found neither. "Jaxom, aren't you enjoying Corana?"

"Yes, I am."

"You're upset. I don't think you need be. I have never heard a word to suggest you should worry. Only that

Ruth is unusual.".I have told Mnementh what he wishes to know. They go now, Ruth said. Do you think I could take a bath in the lake?

"Didn't you get enough bathing yesterday in the cove?" Jaxom was relieved to find himself answering his dragon calmly.

pression.

"Wants his back scrubbed."

"I'll send my friends to you, Ruth, once you're at the lake. Lessa won't notice."

Ruth paused in his progress to the weyr entrance, cocking his head, patently considering. Then he arched

his neck and moved forward confidently. Yes, Mnementh has gone and Ramoth with him. They will not know

that I will have a real bath with fire-lizards to scrub my ridges property.

Jaxom couldn't help but laugh at the smug satisfaction in Ruth's tone as he left the weyr.

"Sorry about inflicting Mirrim on you, Jaxom, but I couldn't get up to this level without Path. And her."

Jaxom took a long sip of klah. "I suppose, if Path's proddy, she has to be excused."

"Mirrim usually is, one way or another." Menolly's tone was acid.

"Huh?"

"Mirrim generally gets away with outrageous behavior."

A sudden thought caused Jaxom to interrupt the harper girl abruptly.  
"You don't think Mirrim did sneak onto



pressed Path? Well, no one came forward

then to say they'd ever seen Mirrim sneaking onto the Ground and they would have! Mirrim can be

managing, tactless, difficult and exasperating, but she's not devious. Weren't you at the Hatching? Oh, well,

I was. Path came staggering over to the spot where Mirrim was sitting, crying her heart out and refusing

every single candidate on the Ground until F'lar was forced to decide that Path wanted someone sitting

among the spectators."

Menolly shrugged. "Someone who turned out to be Mirrim. Oddly enough, her fire-lizards never uttered a

chirp of objection. No, I think the partnering was as much . . . well, destined to be as you and Ruth. Not at all

like my acquisition of Poll. As if I needed another fire-lizard." She grimaced ruefully. "But his shell cracked

just as I was passing him to that addle-handed child of Lord Groghe's. He's never faulted me, and the child

got a green. A bronze would have been wasted on that brat!".Jaxom pointed a forefinger at Menolly. "You are blathering! What is it you're hiding? What is it that you know

That's all you need to think about it...

especially with Corana on hand."

"Menolly!"

"Don't explode! You'll undo all the good rest you had last night. You were faded!" She put her hand on his

arm, giving it a squeeze. "I'm not prying about Corana. I'm commenting, although you might not appreciate the distinction."

"It does occur to me that Ruatha Hold is not Harper business," he said, gritting his teeth against the words he'd like to use.

"You, Jaxom, rider of white Ruth, are the Harper's business-not young Jaxom, Lord of Ruatha."

"You're making distinctions again."

"Yes, I am, Jaxom," and although her voice was serious, her eyes twinkled. "When Jaxom influences what happens to Pern, then he becomes Harper business."

Jaxom stared at her, still baffled by her silence on the matter of the egg's return. Then he caught the odd

warning expression in her eyes; for some reason beyond his comprehension, she did not want him to

Menolly shrugged, gave a rueful twist of her mouth, neither smile nor denial. "Partly Harper, because I can't

look at most things without thinking Harper, but Menolly mostly, right now, I think, because I don't want you

to be upset. Particularly not after that feat you pulled off yesterday!" There was no doubt of the warmth of her smile.

Her fair of fire-lizards came swooping into the weyr. Jaxom suppressed his annoyance at the interruption

because he'd have preferred to keep Menolly talking in this unusually expansive mood. But the fire-lizards

were clearly excited and, before Menolly could calm them enough to find out, Ruth came into the weyr, his eyes whirling with myriad colors.

D'ram and Tiroth are here, and everyone is very excited, Ruth said, pushing his nose at Jaxom to be

caressed. Jaxom obliged, and went on to rub eye ridges damp from Ruth's swimming. Mnementh is very

pleased with himself. There was a note of grievance in that addition.

"Well, Mnementh couldn't have brought D'ram and Tiroth back without your help, Ruth," Jaxom replied

return to our own halls. We've done what we were sent to do. Done it well. That's all the satisfaction we're

likely to have." She shot him an amused look. "Isn't that so?" She gathered up her pack.

"Which is the way some matters have to remain. Right?"

She slipped her arm through his, hauling him to his feet, grinning in a semi-conspiratorial fashion that oddly enough did dispel the resentment he was beginning to feel.

As they came out on the ledge, they could see the activity about the queen's weyr, as riders and women

from the Lower Caverns came streaming across to greet D'ram and his bronze.

"I must admit, it's rather nice to leave Benden with everyone in a good frame of mind for a change," Menolly said as Ruth bore her and Jaxom upward.

Jaxom expected to deposit Menolly safely in the Harperhall and return home. No sooner had Ruth

announced himself to the watchdragon on the fire-heights than Zair and a harper-banded little queen

attached themselves with precarious talon holds to Ruth's neck.

still nursing a bit of resentment as he slapped the arched neck affectionately. Ruth had turned his head to choose a landing space in the courtyard.

Master Robinton and a man with a master's knot on his shoulder came striding down the Hail's steps.

Master Robinton's arms were outstretched so he could encircle both Menolly and Jaxom with an enthusiasm that almost embarrassed Jaxom. Then, to his complete surprise, the other Harper grabbed Menolly from

Robinton's grasp and began to swing her around and around, all the time kissing her soundly. Instead of

protesting this treatment of their friend, the fire-lizards went into spectacular aerial maneuvers of twined

necks and overlapped wings. Jaxom knew that fire-lizard queens rarely indulged in tactile contact with

queens, but Beauty and the strange gold were as joyously indulging as Menolly and the man. Glancing to

see what the Harper's reaction was to such excess, Jaxom was astonished to see Master Robinton grinning

with smug pleasure, an expression quickly altered when he noticed Jaxom's regard.

command a measure of your time after so long an absence?"

Jaxom was gratified to see Menolly caught by uncertainty and confusion. Sebell was grinning.

"Hear what he has to tell you first, girl," Robinton said, more kindly. "I'll make do admirably with Jaxom."

Glancing back at the pair as Robinton escorted him into the Hall, Jaxom saw their arms linked about each

other's waists, heads inclined together. Their fire-lizards spiraled above, following them as they walked

slowly toward the meadow beyond the Harper Hall.

"You brought D'ram and Tiroth back?" the Harper asked Jaxom.

"I found them. The Benden Weyrleaders returned them this morning, Benden time."

Robinton hesitated, his foot nearly missing the top step as he led Jaxom to his own quarters. "They were

there, though, in that cove, all along? Just as I surmised."

"Twenty-five Turns back," and, with no further urging, Jaxom recounted the adventure from the beginning.

His listener was more sympathetic and attentive than either Lessa or F'lar had been, so Jaxom began to

"I've always maintained that we came from the Southern Continent," the Harper said, more to himself than anyone else. Then he signaled Jaxom to continue.

Jaxom obeyed but was soon aware that only half the Harper's attention was on his narrative, though the man nodded and asked occasional questions. Jaxom told of his and Menolly's safe return to Benden Weyr,

remembered to mention his gratitude to Mnementh for permitting Ruth to eat. He fell silent then, wondering

how to ask a question of his own of the Harper, but Robinton was frowning at some private reflections.

"Tell me again what the fire-lizards said about these men," the Harper asked, leaning forward, elbows on the table, eyes fixed on Jaxom. On his shoulder, Zair echoed a querying note.

"They didn't say much, Master Robinton. That's the trouble! They got so excited, they made little sense at all. Menolly could probably tell you more because she had Beauty and the three bronzes with her. But-

"What did Ruth say?"

"Men," Master Robinton said again, extending the last consonant and ending the sound with a click of his tongue. He got to his feet in such a fluid motion that Zair squawked, clawing for balance. "Men, and so long ago that the images the fire-lizards retain are vague. That is very interesting, very interesting indeed." The Harper began to pace, stroking Zair, who chattered reprovingly.

Jaxom glanced out the window at Ruth, sunning himself in the courtyard, the local fire-lizards clustered about him. Jaxom listened idly to the chorus, wondering why they were stopped so often in the Ballad, for he couldn't detect discord in their harmonies. The breeze coming in the window was pleasant, soft with summer scents, and he was jerked back to his surroundings when Robinton's hand gripped his shoulder.

"You've done very well, lad, but you'd better get back to Ruatha now. You're half asleep. That time jump took more out of you than I think you realize."

As Master Robinton accompanied Jaxom to the courtyard, he had him rehearse the conversation with the



With a final affectionate grip of his arm, Robinton stepped back to let Jaxom mount Ruth, the fire-lizards shrilling their disappointment at the end of their friend's visit. As Ruth obediently climbed higher, Jaxom waved a cheery farewell to the diminishing figure of the Master Harper. Then Jaxom looked down toward the river for Menolly and Sebell. He was annoyed with himself, at the same time, for wanting to know where they were-and further irritated, because, when he did spot them, the intimacy of their attitude proved that they enjoyed a relationship of which he had been totally unaware.

He did not go straight back to Ruatha Hold. Lytol would not be expecting him at any particular hour. As he also saw no fire-lizards abroad to betray his delinquency, he asked Ruth to take him to the Plateau Hold. At Ruth's cheerful compliance, he wondered if the white dragon knew his mind better than he did himself.

Now, it was close to midday in western Pern, and Jaxom wondered how he was going to attract Corana's attention without every dependent in the hold knowing of his visit. His need of her was great enough to make

rock in the sun where I can be

comfortable and warm. And before Jaxom could answer, he began to glide down to the river, past the rapid

boiling waters flowing across treacherously strewn boulders, to the calm pool and the flat stone outcropping.

Angling himself neatly so as not to foul his wings in the branches of the heavy shade trees that bordered the

river, Ruth landed lightly on the biggest rock. She comes, he repeated, ducking his shoulder so that Jaxom could dismount.

Suddenly Jaxom was assailed by a conflict of desires and doubts. Mirrim's angry remarks resounded in his head. Ruth was indeed well beyond the usual age of mating and yet...

She comes and she is good for you. If she is good for you, it is good for me, Ruth said. She makes you feel

happy and relaxed and that is good. The sun here makes me warm and happy, too. Go.

Startled by the strength of his weyrmate's tone, Jaxom stared up at Ruth's face. The eyes were whirling

river bank, out of Ruth's actual vision. Corana was as willing and eager as he was to satisfy desires thwarted

on his previous visit to the hold. As his hands touched her soft flesh and he felt her body press against his,

he wondered briefly if she'd have been as willing a lover had he not been Ruatha's Lord. But he didn't care!

He was her lover now! He gave himself to that pursuit with no further reservation. At the precise moment of

his release, exquisite to the point of pain, he was aware of a gentle touch and knew, with a sense of relief

that enhanced his own, that Ruth was joined to him then, as always.

## CHAPTER XII

Ruatha Hold, Fidello's Hold, Threadfall, 15.7.6

KEEPING A SECRET from one's dragon was not easy. About the only safe time for Jaxom to think of

anything he didn't wish Ruth to perceive was very late at night when his friend was sound asleep, or in the

morning if Jaxom happened to wake before Ruth. He had seldom needed to shield his thought from Ruth,

which further complicated and inhibited the process. Then, too, the pace of Jaxom's life-the now-boring

mind at inconvenient times during his

waking hours and had to be rigidly suppressed before a hint of his anxiety reached his dragon.

Twice at Fort Weyr, to intensify the problem, a proddy green had taken off on a flight, pursued by such

browns and blues as felt able to rise to her. The first time, Jaxom was in the middle of drill sequence and

only happened to notice the flight above and beyond the weyrlings' wing. His attention was abruptly diverted

from them as a most unconcerned Ruth continued in the wing's maneuver. Jaxom had to grab at the fighting

straps to remain in place.

The second time, Jaxom and Ruth were aground when the mating shrieks of a green bleeding her kill

startled the Weyr. The other weyrlings were immature enough to be disinterested but the weyrlingmaster

looked in Jaxom's direction for a long moment. All at once, Jaxom realized that K'nebel was apparently

wondering if Jaxom and Ruth were going to join those waiting for the green to launch herself.

all like flying the green and hoping in a muted whisper deep inside him that Ruth did not!

With a challenging snarl, the green dragon was airborne, the blues and browns after her while she repeated

her taunting challenge. Quicker, lighter than any of her prospective mates, her facility strengthened by her

sexual readiness, she achieved a conspicuous distance before the first male had become airborne. Then

they were all after her. On the killing ground, their riders closed into a knot about the green's rider. All too

quickly, challenger and pursuers dwindled to specks in the sky. The riders half-ran, half-stumbled to the

Lower Caverns and the chamber reserved there..Jaxom had never witnessed a mating flight of dragons. He swallowed, trying to moisten his dry throat. He

felt heart and blood thudding and a tension that he usually experienced only as he held Corana's slender

body against him. He suddenly wondered which dragon had flown Mirrim's Path, which rider had...The touch

on his shoulder made him Jump and cry out.

green gets caught."

Then Jaxom realized that the rest of the wing had dispersed. With a second encouraging clap on Jaxom's

back, K'nebel walked off toward his bronze, agilely mounting and urging the beast up toward their weyr.

Jaxom thought of the skyborne beasts. Unwillingly he thought of their riders in the inner room, linked to their

dragons in an emotional struggle that was resolved in a strengthening and fusing of the links between

dragons and riders. Jaxom thought of Mirrim. And of Corana.

With a groan, he sprang on Ruth's neck, fleeing the emotional atmosphere of Fort Weyr, trying to flee from

his sudden realization of what he had probably always known about riders but had only this very morning assimilated.

He had intended to go to the lake to immerse himself in the cold waters and let that icy shock cure his body

and chill the torment in his mind. But Ruth took him instead to the Plateau Hold.

"Ruth! The lake. Take me to the lake!"

Ruth achieved a landing on the narrow margin between grain and wall. Corana, recovering from surprise at his unexpected arrival, waved a welcome. Instead of rushing toward him as she usually did, she smoothed back her hair and blotted the perspiration beading her face. "Jaxom," she began as he strode toward her, the urgency in his loins increasing at the sight of her, "I wish you wouldn't-" He silenced her half-teasing scold with a kiss, felt something hard clout him along his side. Pinning her against him with his right arm, he found the offending hoe with his left hand. Wrenching it from her grasp, he spun it away from them. Corana wriggled to get free, as unprepared for this mood in him as he was. He held her closer, trying to temper the pressures rising within him until she could respond. She smelled of the earth and her own sweat. Her hair, covering his face as he kissed her throat and breast, also smelled of sun and sweat, and the odors excited him further. Somewhere in the back of his mind was a green dragon, shrieking

just hoed soft under his elbows and knees. The sun was warm on his buttocks as he tried to erase the

memory of those riders half-stumbling toward the inner room, and the mocking taunt of a green dragon in

flight. He did not resist or deny Ruth's familiar beloved touch as his orgasm released the turmoil of body and mind.

Jaxom could not bring himself to go to weyrling practice the next morning. Lytol and Brand were out early,

riding to a distant holding with the fosterlings so no one questioned his presence. When he left the Hold in the afternoon, he firmly directed Ruth to the lake and scrubbed and scrubbed his dragon until Ruth meekly asked what was the matter.

"I love you, Ruth. You are mine. I love you," Jaxom said, wanting with all his heart to be able to add, with his

former blithe confidence, that he would do anything in the world for his friend. "I love you!" he repeated

through gritted teeth and dove from Ruth's back as deeply as he could into the ice-cold waters of the lake.

Perhaps I am hungry, Ruth said as Jaxom fought the pressure of water and airlessness in his lungs.



his foolishness the moment the deathly chill of between compounded the dampness about his neck. He'd

surely contract a distressingly uncomfortable head cold from such stupidity.

Ruth hunted with his usual dispatch. Fire-lizards, local by their band colors, arrived, apparently invited by the

white dragon to share the feast. Jaxom watched, freer to think while Ruth was totally involved with hunting

and eating. Jaxom was not pleased with himself. He was thoroughly disgusted and revolted by the way he

had used Corana. The fact that she seemed to have matched what he had to admit was a violent lust

dismayed him. Their relationship, once innocent pleasure, had somehow been sullied. He wasn't at all

certain that he cared to continue as her lover, an attitude that posed another unpleasant burden of guilt. One

point in his favor, he had helped her finish the hoeing his importunity had interrupted. That way she'd not be

in trouble with Fidello for shorting her task. The young grain was important. But he ought not to have taken

Corana like that. Doing so was inexcusable.

Ruth was padding up from the field as he spoke, having disposed of two fat wherries without leaving much for the fire-lizards to pick over. Jaxom regarded his friend, the whirl of the jeweled eyes slowing as the red of hunger paled into dark violet and then the blue of contentment.

"Do you like what you hear? Our lovemaking?" Jaxom asked, abruptly deciding to air his concern.

Yes. You enjoy it so much. It is good for you. I like it to be good for you.

Jaxom jumped to his feet, consumed by frustration and guilt. "But don't you want it for yourself? Why are you always worried about me? Why didn't you go fly that green?"

Why does that worry you? Why should I fly the green?

"Because you're a dragon."

I am a white dragon. Blues and browns, and occasionally a bronze, fly greens.. "You could have flown her. You could have flown her, Ruth!"

I did not wish to. You are upset again. I have upset you. Ruth extended his neck, his nose gently touching Jaxom's face in apology.

Jaxom threw his arms about Ruth's neck, burrowing his forehead against the smooth, spicy-smelling hide,

"Yes," Jaxom said, wearily admitting defeat, "we are together."

A chill shook Jaxom and he sneezed. Shells, if he was heard sneezing about the Hold, he'd be subjected to

some of those noxious medicines Deelan foisted on everyone. He closed his jacket, folded the now dry

bathing sheet about his neck and chest and mounting Ruth, suggested that they get back to the Hold as fast

as possible.

He escaped the dosing only because he kept out of Deelan's way by staying in his own quarters. He

announced that he was occupied in a task for Robinton and did not care to interrupt it for the evening meal.

He hoped that his sneezing would abate by evening. Lytol would be sure to visit him, which reminded Jaxom

that if he didn't have something to show for his afternoon's occupation Lytol might be difficult. Actually,

Jaxom had wanted to set down his observations about that beautiful cove, with the cone of the huge

mountain center so neatly in its curve. Using the soft carbon stick that Master Bendarek had developed to

the door broke his concentration. He

sniffed mightily before calling permission to enter.

His voice didn't seem too affected by the congestion in his head.

Lytol entered, greeted Jaxom and approached the worktable, eyes courteously averted from the contents.

"Ruth did eat today?" he asked, "because N'ton sent to remind you that Thread falls north and you could fly

with the wing. Ruth will have sufficient time to digest, won't he?"

"He'll be just fine," Jaxom replied, aware of both an excitement and a sense of inevitability at the prospect of fighting Thread from Ruth's back.

"Have you then completed your training with the weyrings?"

So Lytol had noticed his morning's delinquency from the Weyr. Jaxom also heard the faint note of surprise in his guardian's voice.

"Well, you might say that I've learned about all I'd need to know since I'm not to fly regularly with a fighting

wing. I've done this sketch of D'ram's cove. That's where we found him. Isn't it beautiful?" He offered the leaf to Lytol.

he could recall.

"Forest extends to low hills, but we stayed on the beach, of course-"

"Beautiful! One can appreciate why the Harper remembered the place so clearly."

With a noticeable reluctance, Lytol replaced the leaf on Jaxom's table.

"The drawing is a poor image of the real place," he said to his guardian, letting his voice end on an upward

note. It wasn't the first time Jaxom regretted Lytol's aversion to riding on dragonback for any but the most

vital excursions.

Lytol favored Jaxom with a brief smile, shaking his head. "It is good enough to guide a dragon, I'm sure. But

do remember to tell me when you've the notion to return there."

With that Lytol bade him good evening, leaving Jaxom a trifle unsettled. Was Lytol giving him oblique

permission to go back to the cove? Why? Critically, Jaxom examined the sketch, wondering if he really had

drawn the trees correctly. It would be nice to go back there again. Say, after Threadfall, if flying didn't

overtire Ruth ...

have a definite objective, it would be very good. Neither F'lar nor Lessa had forbidden him to return to the cove. It was certainly far enough away from the Southern Hold to put him in no danger of compromising the Weyrleaders. Now if he could learn more about the men, he'd be doing Robinton a favor. He might even be able to find a clutch somewhere along that coastline. Maybe that's what Lytol had had in mind by giving him that oblique permission. Of course! Why hadn't Jaxom realized that before?

Threadfall was calculated to arrive the next morning at just past the ninth hour. Although Jaxom was not to ride out in his usual place with the flamethrower crews, he was nevertheless awakened early by a drudge who brought him a tray of klah and sweetbread as well as a package of meatrolls for his lunch.

Jaxom was conscious of a stuffiness in his head, a tightness in his throat and a general sense of unfitness.

Under his breath he cursed himself for that moment's thoughtlessness that was going to make his first

Holders were bustling about the courtyard, mounting runners, securing flamethrowers and equipment. The watchdragon and the hold fire-lizards were chewing firestone on the heights. Catching Lytol's eye where the Lord Warde stood on the top step of the Hold entrance, Jaxom gestured skyward, saw Lytol salute in reply before he continued giving orders for the day's emergency. Jaxom sneezed once more, an exhalation that rocked him back on his heels.

Are you all right? Ruth's eyes whirled faster in concern.

"For a damn fool who's caught a cold, yes, I'm all right. Let's get going. I'm boiling inside these furs." Ruth complied and Jaxom was more comfortable with wind cooling the sweat from his face. He had Ruth fly direct to the Weyr for they had plenty of time. He would never be foolish enough to go between again in a sweat. Maybe he'd better change to lighter flying gear once at the Fort. He'd be warm enough once they were fighting Thread. However, the Weyr was situated higher in the mountains than Ruatha Hold and he did not feel overheated once they landed.

himself a large mug of steaming klah, hoping that would revive him. He felt miserable, his nose clogging repeatedly.

Fortunately the noise of so many dragons chewing stone masked his fits of sneezing. If this wasn't to be his

very first time to fight Ruth, Jaxom might have hesitated about continuing. Then he convinced himself that

since the weyrlings would undoubtedly be flying in the wake of the other wings on the after-edge of

Threadfall, he could probably keep from having to go between frequently, if at all, and so he would run little

risk of aggravating the congestion. He didn't fancy sneezing just as Ruth had to duck between to avoid

Thread.

N'ton and Lioth appeared on the Star Stones, Lioth bugling for silence as the Weyrleader raised his arm.

Fort's four queens flanked the big bronze, larger than he but, in Jaxom's eyes, only enhancing his

magnificence with their brilliance. Dragons on all weyr ledges listened to Lioth's silent orders and then the



His hesitation was noticed by the weyringmaster, who gave him a curt signal to take his assigned position.

So Jaxom directed Ruth upward to the Star Stones. As Ruth landed neatly on the left-hand side of Selianth,

the youngest Fort queen, Jaxom wondered if he looked as silly as he felt, dwarfed by the golden dragon.

Lioth bugled again and the Weyrleaders took off from the Star Stones, dropping far enough for wing room

before rising on strongly beating wings to the sky. Ruth needed no room at all for takeoff and hovered briefly

before taking his position beside Selianth. Prilla, her rider, waved an encouraging fist and then Ruth told

Jaxom that Lioth was giving him the command to go between to meet Threadfall.

When they emerged above the barren hills of northern Ruatha, Jaxom found himself responding to an

exhilaration he had never before experienced on Ruth. The wings of the fighting dragons spread above and

all around his lower level position in the queens' wing. The sky appeared to be full of dragons, all facing

east, the highest wing the first to contact the imminent Fall of Thread.

no further time for speculation as

he, too, glimpsed the filming of the clear sky, that graying that heralded the advent of Thread..Selianth wants me to stay above her at all times so her flamethrower won't singe me, Ruth said, his mental

tone muffled as he retained fire-breath. He altered his position and now all the wings began to move.

The gray film visibly turned into the silver rain of Thread. Gouts of flame blossomed in the sky as the forward

dragons seared their ancient mindless enemy into charred dust. Jaxom's excitement was tempered by the

endless drills he had performed with the weyrings, and by the cold logic of caution. He and Ruth would not return Threadscored today!

The queens' wing nosed slightly earthward, to fly under the first wave of dragons, set to destroy whatever

shred might have eluded the first flames. They flew through patches of fine dust, the residue of crisped

Thread. Wheeling sharply, the queens' wing tamed back and now Jaxom did spy a silver strand. Urging an

all too willing Ruth upward, Jaxom heard his white dragon warn others off as the novice team encountered

From that moment onward, throughout the Fall, Jaxom had no time for further thought. He became aware of the rhythm to the queens' wing pattern. Margatta on her golden Luduth seemed to have an uncanny instinct for those heavier patches that could escape even the closest flying wing. Each time the queens would be under the silver rain, destroying it. It became apparent to Jaxom that his position in the queens' wing was neither sinecure nor protective. The golden dragons could cover more territory in the air, but they were not as maneuverable. Ruth was. Ever maintaining his upper position, the little white dragon could flit from one side of the queens' V formation to the other, assisting wherever he was needed.

Abruptly, the Thread stopped falling. The upper reaches of the sky were clear of the graying mist. The highest wing began to circle down leisurely, to begin the final phase of the defense, the low-level sweep which assisted ground crews in locating any trace of viable Thread.

The exhilaration of combat drained from Jaxom and his physical discomfort began to manifest itself. His

made such an issue of flying with the fighting wings that he must complete the exercise. Dutifully he

continued on above the queens.

The big queen says we must go, Ruth said suddenly, before the ground crews see us.

Jaxom glanced down at Margatta and saw her signal of dismissal. He could not suppress the sense of injury

that gesture gave him. He hadn't expected a round of cheers but he did think that he and Ruth had acquitted

themselves well enough to rate some indication of approval. Had they done something wrong? He could not

think with his head hot and aching. But he obeyed, directing Ruth to change flight to the Hold when he saw

Selianth rise toward him. Prilla gave her right fist the pumping motion that signaled well done and thanks.

Her recognition reduced his grievance.

We fought well and no Thread passed us, Ruth said in a hopeful tone. I was quite comfortable sustaining my

flame.

"You were marvelous, Ruth. You were such a clever dodger, we didn't have to go between once." Jaxom

buoyed up by Ruth's ingenuous satisfaction.

It was also obscurely comforting to find the Hold occupied by a few drudges only. The other Thread fighters

were hours away from the rewards he could now enjoy. While Ruth drank long and deep at the courtyard

well, Jaxom asked a drudge to bring him any warm food available and a mug of wine.

As Jaxom entered his own quarters to change out of his stinking fighting gear, he passed his worktable and,

seeing the cove sketch, remembered his promise of the previous evening. He thought longingly of the hot

sun in that cove. It'd bake the cold out of his bones and dry the wetness in his head and chest.

I would like to swim in the water, Ruth said.

"You're not too tired, are you?"

I am tired but I would like to swim in the cove and then lie in the sand. It would be good for you, too.

"It'd suit me down to the shell," Jaxom said as he stripped off the fighting clothes. He was pulling on fresh

riding furs when the drudge, tapping nervously on the half-open door, arrived with the food.

groaned. The cove was halfway on the other side of the world, and the sun which he had wanted to bake the illness out of his body would be well down now on the cove's horizon.

It will remain warm enough long enough, Ruth said. I really want to go there.

"We'll go, we'll go!" Jaxom gulped down the last of the hot wine, and reached for the toasted bread and

cheese. He didn't feel hungry. In fact the smell of the food made his stomach queasy. He rolled up one of his

sleeping furs, to keep the sand off his skin, slung the small pack over his shoulder and started out of his

quarters. He'd leave word with the drudge. No, that wasn't sufficient. Jaxom whirled back to his table, the

pack banging against his ribs. He wrote a quick note to Lytol and left it propped up between mug and plate

where it was clearly visible.

When are we going? Ruth asked, plaintive now with his impatience to be clean and to wallow in the warm

sands.

"I'm coming. I'm coming!" Jaxom detoured through the kitchens, scooping up some meatrolls and cheese.

"Gone to dust, all of it. I'm away to wash the stink from both our hides." The yellow tinge in Ruth's whirling eyes was reproachful but Jaxom paid that no heed as he scrambled to

the dragon's neck, loosely fastening the fighting straps which would need to be soaked and sunned as well.

They were airborne in such haste that Jaxom was glad he had the straps about him. Ruth achieved only the

barest minimum of wing room before he transferred them between.

#### CHAPTER XXXL

A Cove in the Southern Continent, 15.7.7-15.8.7

JAXOM ROUSED, felt something wet slip down from his forehead across his nose. He irritably brushed it aside.

You are feeling better? Ruth's voice held a volume of wistful hope that astonished his rider.

"Feel better?" Not quite awake, Jaxom attempted to lift himself up on one elbow but he couldn't move his head, which seemed to be wedged.

Brekke says to lie still.

"Lie still, Jaxom," Brekke ordered. He felt her hand on his chest preventing his movement.

worried. I called Brekke. She is a

healer. She heard me. I couldn't leave you. She came with F'nor on Canth. Then F'nor went for the other one.

"Have I been sick a long time?" Jaxom was dismayed to think he'd needed two nurses. He hoped that the "other one" wasn't Deelan.

"Several days," Brekke replied, but Ruth seemed to think a longer period of time. "You'll be all right now. The fever's finally broken."

"Lytol knows where I am?" Jaxom opened his eyes then, found them covered by the compress and reached to pull it away. But spots danced in front of his eyes, even shielded by the fabric of the compress, and he groaned and closed his lids.

"I told you to lie still. And don't open your eyes or try to remove the bandage," Brekke said, giving his hand a little slap. "Of course Lytol knows. F'nor took word to him immediately. I sent word when your fever had broken. Menolly's has too."

"Menolly? How could she catch my cold? She was with Sebell."



at the sun?"

"That's it."

Brekke patted his arm. "That's normal, isn't it, Sharra? How long do they generally last?"

"As long as the headache. So keep your eyes covered, Jaxom." Sharra spoke slowly, almost slurring her

words but her low voice had a rich lilt that made him wonder if she looked as good as her voice sounded. He

doubted it. No one could. "Don't you dare look about. You've still got that headache, haven't you? Well, keep

your eyes closed. We've got the place as dark as we can but you could do permanent damage to your eyes

if you're not careful right now."

Jaxom felt Brekke adjust the compress. "Menolly got sick, too?"

"Yes, but Master Oldive sent word that she's responding to the medicine very well." Brekke hesitated. "Of

course, she hadn't flown Thread or gone between, which aggravated the illness for you."

Jaxom groaned. "I've gone between with a cold before and got no worse for it."

The juice was cool in his mouth and so mild in taste that he couldn't figure out from which fruit it came. But it

was just what he wanted, not tart enough to irritate moisture-starved tissues in his mouth and throat, and not

sweet enough to be nauseating to his empty stomach. He finished it and asked for more, but Brekke told him

he'd had enough. He should try to sleep now.

"Ruth? Are you all right?"

Now that you are yourself again, I will eat. I will not go far. I don't need to.

"Ruth?" Alarmed by the thought that his dragon had neglected himself, Jaxom injudiciously tried to raise his

head. The pain was incredible.

"Ruth is perfectly all right, Jaxom," Brekke said in a stern voice. Her hands had already pushed his

shoulders flat to the bed. "Ruth's been covered with fire-lizards, and he's been bathed regularly morning and

evening. He's never been more than two lengths from you. I've reassured him on every concern." Jaxom

groaned, having completely forgotten that Brekke could speak to any dragon. "F'nor and Canth have hunted

through distorted memories of being hot and cold. He distinctly remembered reaching the cove, staggering into the shade, collapsing at the base of a redfruit tree, struggling to reach the cluster of fruit, longing for the liquid to cool his parched mouth and throat. That must have been when Ruth realized he was ill...Jaxom could vaguely recall fevered glimpses of Brekke and F'nor, could remember pleading with them to bring Ruth to him. He supposed they had erected some kind of temporary hold for shelter. Sharra had said something to that effect. He extended his left arm slowly, moved it up and down, without contacting more than the frame of the bed. He extended his right arm.

"Jaxom?" He heard Sharra's soft voice. "And Ruth too fast asleep himself to warn me. Are you thirsty?" She didn't sound contrite that she'd been asleep. She made a small sound of dismay as she touched the now dry compress. "Don't open your eyes."

She removed the bandage and he heard her dipping it in liquid, wringing it out and then he shivered at its touch on his skin. He reached up, holding the bandage against his forehead, lightly at first and then with

head so you can't move.

Remember?" She guided his hands to them, then moved the restraints aside. "Turn your head, just a little

now, from side to side. If your skin is no longer sensitive, you may be over the worst of the fire-head."

Gingerly he rotated his head, left and then right. He made a bolder motion. "It doesn't hurt. It actually doesn't hurt."

"Oh, no, you don't." Sharra grabbed his wrist as he reached for the compress. "I've a night light on. Wait till I shield it. The less light, the better."

He heard her fumbling with a glow-basket shield. "All right now?"

"I'm only permitting you to try," she stressed the last word as she covered his hand on the bandage with

hers, "because it's a moonless hour of night and you couldn't do any harm. If you see even the tiniest patch of glare, cover your eyes instantly."

"It's that dangerous?"

"It can be."

Slowly she peeled the bandage back.

"I don't see anything!"

bled carefully into his eyes. He blinked furiously, complained

loudly. "I told you to hush, you'll wake Brekke. She's worn out. Now, does that clear the sand?"

"Yes, it's much better. I didn't mean to be so much trouble."

"Oh? I thought you'd planned all this on purpose."

Jaxom caught one of her hands and brought it to his lips, holding it as fast as his weakened condition

permitted because she gasped at the kiss and withdrew her hand.

"Thanks!"

"I'm putting your bandage back on," she said, the reproach in her voice unmistakable.

Jaxom chuckled, pleased to have disconcerted her. His only regret was the lack of light. He could see that

she was slender. Her voice, despite her firmness, sounded young. Would her face be lovely enough to

match that voice?

"Please drink all this juice," she said, and he felt the straw against his lips. "Another good sleep now and

you're over the worst of it."

"You're a healer?" Jaxom was dismayed. Her voice had sounded so young. He'd assumed she was a

his call. It didn't seem courteous to

inquire where Sharra was. Nor could he ask Ruth since Brekke could hear the exchange. But Sharra had

evidently told Brekke of his middle-of-the-night awakening because her voice sounded lighter, almost gay as

she greeted him. To celebrate his recovery, she permitted him a cup of weak klah and a bowl of moistened sweetbread.

Warning him to keep his eyes closed, she changed the bandage but the replacement was not as dense and

when he opened his eyes, cautiously, he could distinguish light and dark areas about him.

Midday he was allowed to sit up and eat the light meal Brekke provided, but even that slight activity

exhausted him. Nonetheless he complained petulantly to Brekke when she offered him more juice to drink.

"Fellis-laced? Am I expected to sleep my life away?"

"Oh, you'll be making up for this lost time, I assure you," she replied, a cryptic remark that puzzled him as he drifted off to sleep again.

"Lytol will be immensely relieved.

But if you ever," N'ton's harsh voice reflected his anxieties, "attempt to fight Thread again when you're ill, I'll

... I'll . . . I'll throw you to Lessa's mercies." "I didn't think I'd more than a stuffed head, N'ton," Jaxom replied, nervously poking at grassy bumps in his

bedbag. "And it was my first Fall on Ruth . . ."

"I know, I know," N'ton said, his tone considerably less reproofing. "You couldn't have known you were

coming down with fire-head. You owe your life to Ruth, you know. F'nor says Ruth has more sense than

most people. Half the dragons on Pern wouldn't have known what to do with their rider delirious; they would

have been totally confused by the confusion in their riders' minds. No, you and Ruth are in very good odor at

Benden. Very good! You just concentrate on getting your strength back. And when you're feeling stronger,

D'ram said he'd be glad to bear you company and show you some of the interesting things he found while he was here."

"He didn't mind me and Ruth following him?"

shoulder for balance.

"How's Menolly? Is she recovering? Tell Lytol that I'm very sorry to cause him worry!"

"He knows that, Jaxom. And Menolly's much better. I've seen her, too. She had a lighter touch of fire-head

than you did. Sebell recognized the symptoms almost immediately and called in Oldive. Don't be in a rush to get up, though."

As glad as he'd been for N'ton's visit, Jaxom was relieved that it had been short. He felt limp and his head began to ache.

"Brekke?" Could he be having a relapse?

"She's with N'ton, Jaxom."

"Sharra! My head is aching." He couldn't help the waver in his voice.

Her cool hand touched his cheek. "No fever, Jaxom. You tire quickly, that's all. Sleep now."

The reasonable words, spoken in her gentle rich voice lulled him and, though he wanted to remain awake,

his eyes closed. Her fingers massaged his forehead, descended to his neck, gently smoothing the tension,

all the while her voice encouraged him to rest, to sleep. And he did.



tensing, just then aware that his eyes were no longer bandaged and his vision was unimpaired.

"Jaxom?"

Twisting around, he saw Sharra's tall figure swing from the hammock, noticed the length of dark hair

streaming about her shoulders, obscuring her face.

"Sharra!". "Your eyes, Jaxom?" she asked in a hushed worried tone and walked swiftly to his bed.

"My eyes are just fine, Sharra," he replied, catching her hand in his, keeping her where he could see her

face clearly in the dim light. "Oh, no, you don't," he said with a low laugh as she tried to break his hold. "I've

been waiting to see what you looked like."

With his free hand, he pushed aside the hair that covered her face.

"And?" She drawled the word in proud defiance, unconsciously straightening her shoulders and tossing her

hair back.

Sharra was not pretty. He'd expected that. Her features were too irregular, in particular her nose was too

long for her face, and though her chin well shaped it was a shade too firm for beauty. But her mouth had a

"You've succeeded." He exerted pressure on her hand, pulling her still closer. It was immensely important to him to determine her age.

She laughed softly, wriggling her fingers in his tight grasp. "Let me go now, Jaxom, be a good boy!"

"I am not good and I am not a boy." He had spoken with a low intensity which drove the good-natured amusement from her expression. She returned his gaze steadily and then gave him a small smile.

"No, you're neither good nor a boy. You've been a very sick man and it's my job," she stressed the word just slightly as he let her withdraw her hand from his, "to make you well again."

"The sooner, the better." Jaxom lay back, smiling up at her. She'd be nearly his height when he stood, he thought. That they would be able to look eye to eye appealed to him.

She gave him one long, slightly puzzled look and then, with a cryptic shrug, turned away from him, gathering her hair and twining it neatly about her head as she left the room.

Although neither of them mentioned that dawn confidence, afterward Jaxom found it easier to accept the

Some note in her voice bothered him, though. ". . . so incoherent, they make no sense?" He had babbled his head off, then. Not that he minded about Brekke if he had said something about that dratted queen egg. But if Sharra had heard? She was from the Southern Hold. Would she be as quick to discount his ramblings about that double-blasted shard-shelled egg? He couldn't relax. What wretched luck to fall ill when you had a secret that must be kept! He worried over that until he fell asleep, and picked right up on the same train of thought the next morning, though he forced himself to be cheerful as he listened to Ruth bathing with the fire-lizards..He comes, Ruth said suddenly, sounding startled. And D'ram brings him.

"D'ram brings whom?" Jaxom asked.

"Sharra," Brekke called from the other room, "our guests have arrived. Would you escort them from the beach?" She came quickly into Jaxom's room, smoothing the light blanket and peering intently at his face.

"Is your face clean? How are your hands?" "Who's coming that has you in a flurry? Ruth?" He's pleased to

Abruptly, he turned toward the outside wall, harshly clearing his throat, stripping off helmet and gloves,

unbelting his jacket, grunting in surprise when Brekke appeared at his elbow to relieve him of the gear. As

she passed Jaxom's bed on her way out of the room, she gave him such an intense look that he couldn't

fathom what she was trying to convey.

She says that he is crying, Ruth told him. And that you are not to be surprised or embarrass him. Ruth

paused. She is also thinking that Lytol is healed, too? Lytol hasn't been ill.

Jaxom didn't have time to sort out that oblique reference because his guardian had already recovered his

composure and turned.

"Hot here after Ruatha," Jaxom said, struggling to break the silence.

"You want a bit of sun, boy," Lytol said at the same moment.

"I'm not allowed out of bed, yet."

"The mountain is just as you sketched it."

They spoke again simultaneously, answering each other's comments.

It was too much for Jaxom, who burst out laughing, waving Lytol to sit beside him on the bed. Still laughing,

liked him at all.

"I thought I had lost you."

"I'm harder to lose than you'd think, sir."

Jaxom couldn't stop grinning foolishly because Lytol actually had a smile on his face: the first one Jaxom recalled.

"You're nothing but bones and white skin," Lytol said in his customary gruff manner.

"That'll pass. I'm allowed to eat all I want," Jaxom replied. "Care for something?" "I didn't come to eat. I came to see you. And I'll tell you this, young Lord Jaxom, I think you'd better go back

to the Mastersmith for more drafting lessons: you did not accurately place the trees along the cove shore in that sketch of yours. Though the mountain is very well done."

"I knew I had the trees wrong, sir, one of the things I planned to check out. Only when I got back here, it went clean out of my head."

"So I understand," and Lytol gave a rusty laugh.

"Give me the news of the Hold." Jaxom was suddenly eager for those minor details that had once bored him.

tires easily."

Lytol obediently rose, glancing anxiously at Jaxom.

"Brekke, after Lytol has come all this distance, on dragonback, he must be allowed to .. ."

"No, lad, I can return." Lytol's smile startled Brekke. "I'd rather not take a risk with him." He gave Brekke a

second surprise then as he embraced Jaxom with awkward affection before striding from the room.

Brekke stared at Jaxom, who shrugged to indicate she could put her own interpretation on his guardian's

behavior. She quickly left to escort the visitors back to the beach.

He was very glad to see you, Ruth said. He is smiling.

Jaxom lay back, wriggling his shoulders into the rushes to get comfortable. He closed his eyes, chuckling to

himself. He had got Lytol to see his beautiful mountain.

Lytol wasn't the only one to come to see the mountain, and Jaxom. Lord Groghe arrived the next afternoon,

grunting and puffing from the heat, shouting at his little queen not to get lost with all those strangers, and not

to get completely soaked because he didn't want a wet shoulder on the way back.

Must have a look about me since I'm

down here. Not that it took all that long to come. Hmmm. Yes, must have a look about." Groghe stuck his

chin out at Jaxom, frowning again. "Did you? Before that sickness got hold of you?"

Jaxom realized that Lord Groghe's totally unexpected visit might have several objectives: one, to assure the

Lord Holders that the Lord of Ruatha was in the land of the living, all rumor to the contrary. The second

purpose made Jaxom a little uneasy when he could so clearly recall Lessa's remark about wanting "the best part of it."

When Brekke tactfully reminded the blustering and genial Lord Holder that he mustn't tire her patient, Jaxom nearly cheered.

"Don't worry, lad. I'll be back again, never fear." Lord Groghe waved cheerfully to him from the doorway.

"Beautiful spot. Envy you." "Does everyone in the North know where I am?" Jaxom asked when Brekke returned.

"D'ram brought him," she said, sighing heavily and frowning.

"He looked Jaxom over like a herdsman. Did you show him your teeth?"

"Don't let Lord Groghe's manner fool you, Sharra," Jaxom said. "He's got a mind as sharp as Master

Robinton's. And if D'ram brought him, then F'lar and Lessa must have known he was coming. I don't think

they'll like him returning-or scouting around here."

"If Lessa did permit Lord Groghe to come, she'll hear from me about it, you may be sure," Brekke replied,

thinning her lips in disapproval. "He is not an easy visitor for a convalescent. You might as well know now,

Jaxom, that you were ill of that fever for sixteen days..."

"What?" Jaxom sat upright in the bed, stunned.

"But... but..."

"Fire-head is a dangerous disease for an adult," Sharra said. She glanced at Brekke, who nodded, "You

nearly died."

"I did?" Appalled, Jaxom put his hand to his head.

Brekke nodded again. "So, if we seem to be restricting you to a very slow recovery, you will agree that we

have cause."

"I nearly died?" Jaxom couldn't absorb that news.



brief one, but Jaxom noticed that her expressive eyes were dark with remembered sorrow. "Who died of fire-head that saddens you, Sharra?"

"No one you know, Jaxom, and no one I knew very well. It's just . . . just that no healer likes to lose a patient."

He could tease no more from her on the subject and stopped trying when he saw that she had felt that death so keenly.

The next morning, cursing with embarrassment at the unreliability of his legs, Jaxom was assisted to the

beach by Brekke and Sharra. Ruth came charging up the sands, almost dangerous in his delight at seeing

his friend. Brekke sternly ordered Ruth to stand still lest he knock Jaxom off his unsteady feet. Ruth's eyes

rolled with concern and he crooned with apology as he extended his head very carefully toward Jaxom, almost afraid to muzzle him in greeting. Jaxom flung his arms about his dragon's neck, Ruth tightening his

muscles to take the drag of his friend's body, almost thrumming with encouragement. Tears flowed down his

insisted that he had better sit down before he fell. They had arranged a matting of woven streamer fronds

against a landward-leaning trunk, well back from the shore, to avoid full exposure to the sun. To this couch

they assisted him. Ruth stretched out so that his head rested by Jaxom's side, the jeweled eyes whirling with the lavenders of stress.

F'lar and Lessa arrived at midday, after Jaxom had had a short nap. He was surprised to find that Lessa, for

all her abrasiveness on other occasions, made a soothing visitor, quiet and soft-voiced.

"We had to let Lord Groghe come in person, Jaxom, though I'm sure you didn't appreciate the visit. Rumor

had you dead and Ruth, too." Lessa shrugged expressively. "Bad news needs no harper."

"Lord Groghe was more interested in where I was than how I was, wasn't he?" Jaxom asked pointedly.

F'lar nodded and grinned at him. "That is why we had D'ram bring him. The Fort Hold watchdragon is too old

to take a placement from Lord Groghe's mind."

"He also had his fire-lizard with him," Jaxom said.

on his own."

"That isn't the real problem," F'lar grimaced. "He's now seen that mountain. And the scope of the land."

"So, we put in our claim here first," Lessa replied decisively. "I don't care how many sons Groghe wants to

settle, the dragonriders of Pern have first choice.

"Jaxom can help-"

"Jaxom has some time to go before he can do very much of anything," Brekke said, breaking in so smoothly

that Jaxom wondered if he'd misinterpreted the surprise on Lessa's face.

"Don't worry, I'll think of some way to stall Lord Groghe's ambitions," F'lar added.

"If one gets in, the others will follow," Brekke said thoughtfully, "and I can hardly blame them. This part of the

Southern Continent is so much more beautiful than our original settlement."

"I have a yearning to get closer to that mountain," F'lar said, turning his head to the south. "Jaxom, I know

you've not been very active yet, but how many of those fire-lizards about Ruth are Southerners?"

"I wish you would," Lessa said. "And if there are any from the Southern Weyr . . ." She let her sentence trail off.

"I think we ought to let Jaxom rest," Brekke said. F'lar chuckled, gesturing for Lessa to precede him.

"Fine guests we are. Come to see the man and never let him talk."

"I've done nothing lately to talk about," and Jaxom shot a fierce look at Brekke and Sharra. "When you come back, I will."

"If anything interesting occurs, have Ruth bespeak Mnementh or Ramoth."

Brekke and Sharra left with the Weyrleaders, and Jaxom was grateful for the respite. He could hear Ruth

talking to the two Benden dragons and he chuckled when Ruth told Ramoth firmly that there were no fire-lizards

from the Southern Weyr among his new friends. Jaxom wondered why it hadn't occurred to him

sooner to ask Ruth's acquaintances about their men. He sighed. He hadn't been thinking about much lately

except his extraordinary brush with death, and that occupied his mind too morbidly. Much better for him to

He ought to have sent her some kind of word. She must have heard of his illness. Not but what this didn't make it easier for him to complete the break in their relationship. Now that he'd seen Sharra, he couldn't have continued with Corana. He must remember to ask Lytol. What had he said when he was fevered? How did a fever patient talk? In bits and snatches? Whole phrases? Maybe he needn't worry. Not about what he could have said in fever. He didn't like Lord Groghe just appearing like that, to check up on him. And, if he hadn't taken ill. Lord Groghe would never have known about this part of Southern. At least, until the dragonriders wanted him to know. And that mountain! Too unusual a feature to forget. Any dragon would be able to find it. Or would they? Unless the rider had a very clear picture, the dragon did not always see vividly enough to jump between. And a secondhand vision? D'ram and Tiroth had done so from Master Robinton's description. But D'ram and Tiroth were experienced.

Roused by Sharra's touch, he cried out and sat bolt upright, looking about him.

"What's the matter, Jaxom?" "A dream! A nightmare!" He was sure something was wrong. Then he saw Ruth, stretched out, fast asleep, his muzzle only a handsbreadth from his feet, at least a dozen fire-lizards curled on and about him, twitching in their own dreams.

"Well, you're awake now. What's wrong?"

"That dream was so vivid . . . and yet it's all gone. I wanted so much to remember it."

Sharra placed a cool hand on his forehead. He pushed it away.

"I'm not fevered," he said, cranky.

"No, you're not. Any headache? Spots?"

Impatient and angry, he denied them, then sighed and smiled an apology at her. "Bad-tempered, aren't I?"

"Rarely." She grinned, then eased to the sand beside him.

"If I swim a little longer and further every day, how long will it take me to recover fully?"

"What makes you so anxious?"

Jaxom grinned, jerking his head back in the direction of the mountain. "I want to get there before Lord

The appeal in her blue eyes was genuine, and Jaxom liked to think it was for him, Jaxom, not for him, the patient. Not taking his eyes from hers, he nodded slowly in acquiescence and was rewarded by her slow smile.

F'nor and D'ram arrived late that afternoon, in fighting gear, with full firestone sacks draped across their dragons.

"Thread tomorrow," Sharra told Jaxom as she caught his look of inquiry.

"Thread?"

"It falls on all Pern, and has fallen here in this cove three times since you took ill. In fact, the day after you took ill!" She grinned at his openmouthed consternation. "It's been a rare treat to watch dragons in the sky.

We'd only to keep the shelter area free. Grub takes care of the rest," She chuckled. "Tiroth complains that he's not fighting full when he doesn't follow the Fall to its end. Just wait till you see Ruth in action. Oh, yes, nothing could keep him out of the sky. Brekke keeps her ear open for him and, of course, Tiroth and Canth are directing. He's so proud of himself, protecting you!"

him away. "Master Oldive says that we humans have instincts, too, hidden deep in our minds, to which we respond automatically. As you reacted to Threadfall, sick as you were. Ruth is such a dote. I made much of him after each Fall, I assure you, and I made sure that the fire-lizards got all firestone stink out of his hide."

She waved a greeting to F'nor and D'ram as they strolled up the beach, loosening their fighting gear. Canth and Tiroth had already shrugged off the firestone sacks on the beach and, wings extended high, waddled with groans of pleasure into the soft warm water. Ruth came slithering through the water to join them. A great fair of fire-lizards chattered above the three dragons, overjoyed with such company.

"You've more color, Jaxom, you look better!" F'nor said, grasping Jaxom's arm in greeting.

D'ram nodded his head, agreeing with F'nor.

Aware of his indebtedness to both riders, Jaxom stammered out his gratitude.

"Tell you something, Jaxom," F'nor said, squatting on his haunches, "it's been a rare treat to watch your little



wounded and not allowed to fly Thread.

But now, your only responsibility to Hold and Weyr is to get fit. Fit enough to take a good look about this

country! I envy you that chance, Jaxom. Indeed I do!" F'nor's grin was candidly envious. "Haven't had the

time to fly far, even after Thread, down here. Forest extends a long way on either side." F'nor gestured

broadly with one arm. "You'll see. Shall I bring you writing materials next trip down so you can make a

Record? You may not fly Thread yet awhile, Jaxom, but you'll be working hard enough to make that a treat!"

"You're only saying that. . ." Jaxom broke off, surprised at the bitterness in his voice.

"Yes, because you need something to look forward to since you can't do what you want most," F'nor said.

He reached out and gripped Jaxom's arm. "I understand, Jaxom. Ruth's been giving Canth a full report.

Sorry. Awkward for you, but Ruth worries when you're upset, or didn't you know that?" He chuckled.

"I appreciate what you're trying to do, F'nor," Jaxom said.

and F'nor, a peculiar expression on her face which she erased the moment she realized that Jaxom was looking at her.

"Drinks all round," she said in a brisk tone, handing a mug to D'ram as Brekke served F'nor.

It was a pleasant evening and they ate on the beach, Jaxom managing to suppress his frustration in the face of the morning's Threadfall. The three dragons made nests in the still warm sands above the high-tide lines, their eyes glistening like jewels in the dark beyond the firelight.

Brekke and Sharra sang one of Menolly's tunes while D'ram added a rough bass line. When Brekke noticed

Jaxom's head lolling to one side, he didn't resist her ordering him back to the shelter. He drifted to sleep,

face turned toward the fireglow, lulled by the singing voices..Ruth's excitement roused him and he blinked without comprehension as the dragon's voice penetrated his

sleep. Thread! Ruth was going to fight Thread today with D'ram's Tiroth and F'nor's Canth. Jaxom threw

aside the blanket, struggled into his trousers, and strode quickly from the shelter to the beach. Brekke and

insignificance the other morning stars in the west. Jaxom frowned at their display. He hadn't realized how bright they were, how close they seemed. In Ruatha, they were duller, barely visible points on the southeastern horizon at dawn. He reminded himself to ask if F'nor could have the use of a long-distance viewer, and if Lytol would send down his star equations and maps. Then Jaxom noticed the absence of the fairs of Southern fire-lizards which haunted Ruth day and night.

"Jaxom!" Brekke noticed him. The two riders waved a greeting and swung up on their beasts.

Jaxom checked Ruth to be sure he had enough stone in his gullet, caressing his friend and applauding his willingness to fly Thread though riderless.

I remember all the drills we were taught at Fort Weyr. I have F'nor and Canth, and D'ram and Tiroth to help.

Brekke always watches me, too. I have never listened to a woman before. But Brekke is good! She is also sad but Canth says it is good for her to hear us. She knows that she is never alone.

"Don't meet Thread alone, Ruth!" Jaxom cried.

"He won't," Brekke said, her eyes twinkling. "He is young enough to want to be first. At that, he saves the older dragons a lot of effort. But we must go in."

As one, the three paused for a last look at their defenders and then moved quickly inside the shelter.

"You can't see much," Sharra told Jaxom, who had gone to stand by the open doorway.

"I'd see if Thread got into this greenery."

"It won't. We've clever riders."

Jaxom felt the skin on his back begin to crawl and he gave a massive shudder.

"Don't you dare catch a cold," Sharra said. She collected a shirt from his room which she threw at him.

"I'm not cold. I'm just thinking of Thread and this forest."

Sharra made a disparaging sound. "I forget. You're Northern Hold-bred! Thread can't do any more than tear

or hole leaves which heal in Southern forests. It's all grubbed. And, in case you're interested, that's the first

thing F'nor and D'ram did-check to be sure the land here is well-grubbed. It is!"

fighters!" Her eyes lost their focus on him and then she blinked. "Sometimes I see the Fall through three sets of dragon eyes. I don't know where I'm looking! It goes well!"

Later, Jaxom could not have said what he ate or drank. When Ruth's monologue resumed, Jaxom paid strict attention to what his dragon said, looking now and again at Brekke whose face reflected the intense concentration of listening to three dragons and four fire-lizards. Suddenly Ruth's commentary stopped and Jaxom gasped.

"It's all right. They don't pursue Thread through the Fall," Brekke said. "Just enough to insure our safety.

Benden flies Thread tomorrow evening over Nerat. F'nor and Canth ought not overtire themselves today."

Jaxom rose so abruptly that his bench clattered to the floor. He mumbled an apology, righted it and then strode out the door in the direction of the beach. As he reached the sands, he kept peering westward and barely discerned the distant film of Thread. Another shudder gripped him and he had to smooth the hair

dragons to bathe when they return. There! There they all are! Just popped back!"

It was a good Fall! Ruth was jubilant, then rebellious. But we are not to follow it. Canth and Tiroth said that

once across the big river there is nothing but stony waste and it is stupid to waste flame above what cannot be hurt by Thread. Ooooh!

Sharra and Jaxom laughed as the little white dragon emitted a trail of flame, almost singeing his muzzle

because he was at the wrong flight angle. He corrected instantly, continuing his downward glide on the correct plane.

Even as the big dragons landed, the waters had calmed. Ruth was full of boast that he'd not needed to

replenish his fire once, that he now knew how much to take to last the Fall. Canth turned his head toward the little white in an attitude of amused tolerance.

Tiroth snorted and, relieved of his firesack, nodded once toward D'ram then waded into the water. Abruptly

the air was full of fire-lizards, hovering eagerly above Tiroth. The old bronze threw his head skyward,

the water at some distance

from the bronze and brown. Four fire-lizards, the banded ones, detached themselves from the big dragons

and began to scrub the little white.

"Here, I'll help you, Jaxom," Sharra said.

Scrubbing a dragon's hide free of firestone stink is a tiring job under any circumstances and, although he

only had to do one side of Ruth, Jaxom had to grit his teeth to finish.

"I told you not to overdo, Jaxom," Sharra said, her voice sharp as she straightened from scrubbing the fork

of Ruth's tail and noticed Jaxom leaning against the dragon's rump. She gestured imperiously toward the

beach. "Get out! I'll bring you some food. You're whiter than he is!". "I'm never going to get myself fit if I don't try!"

"Stop muttering at me under your breath ..."

"And don't tell me you're doing it for my own good..."

"No, for mine! I don't want to have to nurse you through a relapse!"

She glared at him so fiercely that he gathered himself erect and stalked out of the water. Though it wasn't far

to his informal bed under the trees, his legs were leaden as he dragged them through the water. He lay

realized that it was midday. Ruth was asleep snoring, at his left. On the far right, he could see D'ram resting against Tiroth's front legs. There was no sign of F'nor or Canth.

"You're probably hungry," Brekke said, holding out the plate of food and the mug she'd brought.

"How long did I sleep?" Jaxom was disgusted with himself. He stretched his shoulders, feeling muscles stiff from the exercise of scrubbing a dragon.

"Several hours. Did you good."

"I dream an awful lot lately. Aftereffect of the fire-head?"

Brekke blinked, then frowned thoughtfully. "Come to think of it, I've been dreaming rather more than usual myself. Too much sun perhaps."

At that point, Tiroth woke, bellowed, struggled to his feet, sprinkled his rider with sand. Brekke gasped and rose quickly, her eyes on the old bronze as he shook his body free of sand and extended his wings.

"Brekke, I must go!" D'ram shouted. "Did you hear?"

"Yes, I heard. Do go quickly!" she called back, raising her hand in farewell.



pointed disgust with his weakness. He'd

hoped to be allowed to attend that mating flight. He'd wanted to cheer G'dened and Barnath on.

"I'll know," Brekke said soothingly. "Canth will be there as well as Tiroth. They'll tell me all. Now, you eat!"

As Jaxom obeyed, still cursing his unfortunate condition, he noticed that Brekke was staring at Ruth again.. "What's the matter with Ruth?"

"Ruth? Nothing. Poor dear, he was so proud to fly Thread for you, and he's too tired to care about any thing else right now."

She rose and as she left him Berd and Grail landed on her shoulders, murmuring softly as she disappeared into the shady forest.

#### CHAPTER XIV

Early Morning at Harpercrafft Hall, Midmorning at Ista Weyr, Midafternoon at Jaxom's Cove, 15.8.28

IN THE DARK of the early morning Robinton was awakened by Silvina.

"Master Robinton, word has come from Ista Weyr. The bronzes are blooding their kill. Caylith will fly soon.

You're wanted there."

shoulder perch, squeaking softly as

Robinton paced down the corridor.

With a glow torch to cast some light in the dark lower hall, Silvina awaited him at the massive iron doors.

She whirled the release wheel and the great bar lifted from ceiling and floor. He gave the yank required to

open the huge door and wondered at the sudden stitch in his side. Then Silvina passed him his gitar, stoutly

encased against the bitter cold of between.

"I do hope Barnath flies Caylith," she said. "Look, here's Drenth now."

The Harper saw the brown dragon backwinging to land and he ran down the hall steps. Drenth was excited,

his eyes gleaming orange and red in the night. Robinton greeted the dragon's rider, paused to sling his gitar

across his back and then, reaching for D'fio's hand, climbed to the brown's back.

"How does the wagering stand?" he asked the rider.

"Ah, now Harper; Barnath is a fine beast. He'll fly Caylith. Although," a certain element of doubt tinged the

man's voice, "the four bronzes N'ton is permitting to try are good strong young beasts, and mighty eager for

gamble.

"I'm a dragonrider, Master Robinton," D'fio said gruffly, "not one of those faithless Southerners."

"And I'm Master Harper of Pern," said Robinton. But he leaned into the man's back, pressing a two-mark piece into his hand. "Barnath, of course, and please let none be the wiser." "As you wish. Master Robinton," D'fio sounded pleased.

They rose above the black shadow of the Fort Hold cliffs, the lighter darkness of night sky, moonless at this hour and season, just barely discernible. He felt the tension in D'fio's back, drew his own breath in sharply as they transferred between, and abruptly emerged with Drenth calling out his name to the Ista Weyr watchdragon.

Robinton shielded his eyes from the brilliance of the sun slanting off the water. As he glanced below, he saw the dramatic half-peak of Ista Weyr, the black stone like giant jagged fingers pointing to the bright blue skies.

Ista was the smallest of the Weyrs, some of its complement of dragons making weyrs in the forest that

aerial display of excitement. Robinton

noticed that the little creatures kept a distance from the dragons. At least the fire-lizards were appearing at

Weyrs again.

D'fio dismounted, too, and sent his brown for a swim in the warm waters of the bay below the Weyr plateau.

Other dragons, uninvolved in this flight, were already taking advantage of the bathing at Ista Island.

Caylith vaulted from the ground toward the herd of beasts in the Weyr's corral. Cosira half-followed, keeping

a firm control on her young queen so that she wouldn't gorge the meat and be too heavy for this all-important

mating flight. Robinton counted twenty-six bronzes ringing the killing ground, gleaming in the

harsh sunlight, their eyes wheeling red in rut agitation, their wings half-furled, their bodies at a crouch that

would send them skyward the instant the queen ascended. They were all young, as F'lar had recommended,

almost equal in size as they waited, never taking their glistening eyes from the object of their interest.

undetected, he also realized that these were older beasts, muzzles graying, necks thickened. Southerners.

Two of the Oldtimers' bronzes. That had to be T'kul with Salth, and probably B'zon with Ranilth. Robinton

began to run toward the killing ground, toward the queen's prospective mates, for that was the obvious goal

of the two bronzes sweeping in from the south.

Their timing had been perfect, Robinton thought then saw two others making for the landing bronzes-the

stocky figure of D'ram and F'lar's lean body. T'kul and B'zon jumped off their beasts. The dragons took one

final leap to range themselves with the other bronzes who hissed and growled at the newcomers. Robinton

prayed under his breath that none of the bronze riders would act first, think later. Most of them were so

young they'd not recognize T'kul or B'zon. But D'ram and F'lar certainly had.

Robinton felt his heart pounding in his chest and a totally unfamiliar ache that caused him to grimace and

slow his trot momentarily. B'zon was facing him, a set smile on his face. The Oldtimer touched T'kul's arm

greens to give the males relief. We must..."

Caylith bugled as she left the blood-sucked corpse of the buck and half-flew, half-ran to scatter the herd, one sweeping forepaw impaling another victim on its flank and dragging it back to her.

"D'ram, you declared this flight open, didn't you?"

T'kul asked in a harsh voice, his features fine-drawn despite the tan of Southern suns. He looked from D'ram to F'lar.

"I did, but your bronzes are too old, T'kul." He gestured toward the eager young dragons. The difference between them and the two older ones was pathetically obvious.

"Salth's dying anyway. Let him go out flying. I made that choice, D'ram, when I brought him here." T'kul

stared hard at F'lar, the bitterness and hatred so vivid that Robinton sucked in his breath. "Why did you take back the egg? How did you find it?" Desperation broke briefly through T'kul's cold pride and arrogance.

"Had you come to us, we would have helped you," F'lar said quietly.

"Or I," D'ram said, miserable before the plight of his one-time acquaintance.

pulse more golden than ever. Her eyes were whirling opalescence. With a fierce scream, she launched

herself upward. Barnath was the first dragon off the ground after her, and, to Robinton's surprise, T'kul's

Salth was not far behind the Istan bronze.

T'kul swung back to F'lar, the triumph on his face an insult. Then he strode to Cosira's side. The

Weyrwoman was swaying with the effort of staying in mental contact with her queen. She didn't notice that it

was G'dened and T'kul who were leading her back to her quarters to await the outcome of the flight.

"He'll kill Salth," D'ram was muttering, his face stricken.

That odd pressure against his chest kept Robinton from reassuring the worried man.

"And B'zon,, too!" D'ram grabbed F'lar's arm. "Is there nothing we can do to stop it? Two dragons?"

"If they had come to us ..." F'lar began, placing his hand consolingly on D'ram's. "But those Oldtimer riders

always took! That was they error at the outset!" His face hardened.

"They're still taking," Robinton said, wanting to ease D'ram's distress. "They've taken what they wanted from

know dragons as well as I thought I did."

"The mating flight was open," F'lar replied, but Warbret was looking at D'ram's anxious face.. "To old dragons? I thought you stipulated young ones that hadn't had a chance at a queen before! I don't

see the point myself, in having another older Weyrleader. No offense intended, D'ram. Change upsets

holders." He gazed at the sky. "How'll they keep up with the younger ones? That's a gruelling pace."

"They have the right to try," F'lar said. "While we await the outcome, some wine, D'ram?"

"Yes, yes, wine. Lord Warbret . . ." D'ram recovered his composure sufficiently to gesture the Lord Holder to

accompany him toward the living cavern. He beckoned to the other guests to follow, but his step was heavy and slow.

"Don't worry, D'ram. That other dragon might have been quick off the mark," Lord Warbret said as he

thumped D'ram's shoulder encouragingly, "but I've all the faith in the world in G'dened and Barnath. Fine

young man! Splendid dragon. Besides he's mated Caylith before, hasn't he? That always tells, doesn't it?"



factor despite a queen's captiousness,  
but you never know."

Robinton noticed that the weyrfolk appeared to be somewhat tense as they served the visitors. He wondered

how many had indeed identified the Southerners. He hoped no one blurted out their suspicions in front of the Lord Holder.

T'kul's Salth must have flown his queen dozens of times and won her. He'd be a canny old fellow, all right,

but all his cleverness would be no good if he couldn't catch the queen in the first few minutes of flight. He

simply wouldn't have the staying power of the younger dragons, and possibly not even the speed for the

surge to catch her up. He flew against some fine beasts. Robinton knew how carefully N'ton had chosen the

four bronze riders to present themselves from Fort. Each had been wing-seconds for Turns, men already

proven in Falls as leaders with strong dragons. F'lar had also limited Benden's three contenders to men well

able to lead a Weyr. Robinton could only assume that Telgar, Igen and High Reaches had honored D'ram's

bret. Their obvious pleasure in seeing

their former Weyrleader was a tonic for D'ram, and he responded with smiles and chatting. He looked tense

but anyone would attribute that to understandable concern for the outcome of this flight.

Robinton had a puzzle to chew over: T'kul's bitter words about the egg. "Why did you take back the egg?

How did you find it?" Didn't T'kul realize that someone from Southern had returned the egg? Then the

Harper stiffened. No Southerner had returned that egg, for surely T'kul would have discovered the culprit by

now.

Robinton began to hope fervently that neither of the two old dragons would die in their attempt to fly the

young queen. Just like the Oldtimers to add a sour note to what ought to be a joyous occasion! Surely life in

the Southern Weyr was not so unbearable that T'kul would cold-bloodedly allow his dragon to court death

rather than continue there? Robinton knew the Weyr well; the setting in its own small valley was beautiful-a

former High Reaches Weyrleader-and haired for an exile not of his choosing.

The queens might be too old to rise, but that was only a recent occurrence, Robinton thought, and the

bronzes could not be in that hard a case. They were aging as well and the blood did not so easily quicken,

so the old urgencies surely could be contained.

There was also the point that T'kul need not have gone South with Mardra, T'ron and the other obstinate and

inflexible Oldtime weyrfolk. He could have accepted the leadership of Benden, acknowledged that Craft and

Hold had earned rights for themselves in the four hundred Turns since the last Pass and conducted himself

and his Weyr affairs accordingly.

Had any of the Southerners come forward, acting in honor, asking the assistance of the other Weyrs, he was

certain such would have been forthcoming. He didn't doubt D'ram's sincerity, and he would have pressed for

their requests himself, by the Shell he would have!

Looking at the worst possible conclusion to the day's events, what would happen to T'kul if Salth did overfly

mating flight. When a man's dragon died he could become insane, not know what he was doing. A vision of

T'kul's hatred flashed vividly before the Harper's eyes. Robinton had many prerogatives but entering the

chambers of a Weyrwoman whose dragon was mating was not one of them. Still...

Robinton blinked. F'lar was no longer seated at the table. The Harper glanced about the cavern, but caught

no glimpse of the tall figure of the Benden Weyrleader. He rose, struggling to keep his progress casual,

managed to nod pleasantly to D'ram and Warbret as he sauntered toward the entrance. The Istan Harper intersected his path.

"F'lar took two of our strongest riders with him, Master Robinton." The man nodded toward the

Weyrwoman's quarters. "He's afraid of trouble."

Robinton nodded, blowing out with relief, then halted.

"How did he manage it? I saw no one using the steps."

Baldor grinned. "This Weyr is full of odd tunnels and entrances. It wouldn't do to compound the problem," he

added, gesturing toward the guests in the cavern, "now would it?"

was it that happy occasions seemed to

fly past and one like today dragged interminably?

The watchdragon bugled, a fearful, unhappy sound. But not a keen! Not a death knell! Robinton felt the

muscles in his chest relax. His relief was premature for there was a rustle of worried whispers sweeping

through the living cavern. Several weyfolk hurried out, looking up at the blue watchdragon, his wings

extended. Zair crooned softly but Robinton sensed nothing definite from the creature. The little bronze

merely repeated the dragon's muddled thoughts.. "One of the bronzes must have faltered," D'ram said, swallowing nervously, his face tinged gray under his

tan. He looked hard at Robinton.

"One of those older ones, I'll wager," Warbret said, pleased at this justification of his opinion.

"You're likely right," Robinton said easily, "but the flight was declared open, so they had to be admitted."

"Aren't they taking a long time of it?" Warbret asked, frowning out at the sky just visible from their table.

his countenance bland.

"Oh, yes, of course. I mean it would be quite an accomplishment for Barnath, wouldn't it? Having his queen lay a golden egg this flight?"

"It would indeed. That is, if ... Barnath succeeds in flying her."

"Really, Master Harper, of course he will. Where's your sense of justice?"

"Where it generally is, but I doubt that Caylith is attuned to justice right now."

The words were no sooner out of his mouth than Zair, his eyes the bright yellow of distress, gave a

frightened, gibbering squeak at the Harper. Mnementh erupted into the air just above the ground of the

Bowl, bugling in alarm.

Robinton was on his feet and running glancing about him for Baldor. The Istan Harper was equally alert to the danger. He and four large riders began pelting toward the Weyr.

"What's the matter?" Warbret demanded.

"Stay there," Robinton shouted.

The air was suddenly full of dragons, bugling and keening, barely avoiding midair collisions as they swept

most wanted-which dragon, which

men! F'lar must be involved or Mnementh would not be here.

The huge bronze was landing on the queen's weyr ledge, preventing Baldor's men from entering the weyr.

They flattened themselves against the wall, trying to avoid the frantic sweeps of his wide wings.

"Mnementh! Listen to me! Let us pass! We're going to aid F'lar. Listen to me!"

Robinton charged right up the steps, past Baldor and his men, and grabbed one wing tip. He was all but

hauled off his feet as Mnementh pulled it back, bending his head to hiss at the Harper. The great eyes

whirled violently yellow.."Listen to me, Mnementh!" the Harper roared. "Let us pass!"

Zair flew at the bronze dragon, screaming at the top of his lungs.

I listen. Salth is no more. Help F'lar!

The great bronze dragon folded his wings, lifted his head, and Robinton thankfully waved Baldor and his

men to go ahead. He needed a moment to catch his breath.

As Robinton turned to enter the passage, hand pressed against his side, Zair zipped in front of him, his cries

two struggling bodies staggered out

into the larger room. F'lar and T'kul! Baldor and two of his helpers were close behind, trying to separate the

men. In the room beyond them, locked in the mating flight contact with their beasts, were the rest of the

bronze riders and the Weyrwoman, oblivious to the combat. Someone had collapsed on the floor. B'zon,

probably, he thought as the scene registered in his mind in one split second.

What caught Robinton's horrified attention was the fact that F'lar had no knife in either hand. His left was

closed about T'kul's right wrist, straining to keep the man's long knife-no short-bladed belt but a skinning

tool-away from his collarbone. His fingers began digging into the tendons of T'kul's wrist, trying to force the

fingers open, or to deaden the nerves. His right hand held T'kul's left arm down and out from their sides.

T'kul writhed savagely; the maniacal gleam in his reddened eyes told Robinton that the man was beyond

himself. As he must have intended, thought Robinton.



of strength T'kul called up from the  
depths of his madness.

F'lar saved his breath, the strain of holding on that knife showing in the  
cords that stood out in his neck, in  
the drag on his face muscles, the tension in his legs and thighs.

"I'll kill you. I'll kill you as T'ron ought! I'll kill you, F'lar!"

T'kul's voice now came in ragged gasps as the point of the knife inched  
toward its goal.

Abruptly, F'lar kicked out with his left leg and, twining it about T'kul's left,  
yanked the foot out from under the

crazed, overbalanced Oldtimer. With a yell, T'kul fell forward into F'lar,  
who neatly twisted him over and

down, breaking T'kul's left-hand hold but keeping his own left hand  
firmly locked on T'kul's right wrist. The

Oldtimer kicked out, caught F'lar viciously in the stomach. Although the  
bronze rider did not release the knife

hand, he was doubled up, windless. A second kick from T'kul knocked  
his feet out from under him. F'lar fell

heaving as T'kul wrenched his knife-hand free and scrambled to fall on  
the younger Weyrleader. But F'lar

finish off his opponent. If he could..Robinton disliked having doubts about F'lar's skill as a fighter, but T'kul was no ordinary antagonist, driven

as he was by the grief-madness of Salth's death. The man, older by some twenty Turns, had the reach of

F'lar, and a longer, more deadly blade in his hand. F'lar would have to elude that slashing blade long enough

to wear T'kul past the point of the mad energy that possessed the Old-timer.

An exultant shout burst from the Weyrwoman's room and her piercing shriek followed. That was just enough

to divert T'kul. F'lar was ready for that tiny break in concentration. He dove at T'kul, knife arm down and,

before the man could parry and guard himself at the lower angle, F'lar's thrust went up and through the ribs

to the heart. T'kul, eyes protruding, fell dead at his feet.

F'lar sagged, dropping to one knee, gasping with his exertions. Warily he scrubbed at his forehead with the

back of his left hand, every line of his body emphasizing the dejection he was experiencing.

"You could have done nothing else, F'lar," Robinton said softly, wishing he had the strength to move to

to quiet Zair, who was chittering the wildest distress. The pain in his side had moved again to his chest, like a heavy rock sitting on him.

"Baldor!"

"Master Robinton!" The Istan Harper rushed to his side, his face expressing horror and consternation as he

assisted Robinton to the nearest bench. "You're gray. Your lips. They're blue. What's wrong with you?"

"Gray is how I feel. My chest. Wine. I need wine!"

The room began pressing in on the Harper. He couldn't breathe. He was aware of shouts, sensed panic in

the air and tried to bestir himself to take control of the situation. Hands pushed him down, then flat, making it

totally impossible to breathe. He struggled to sit up.

"Let him. It will help his breathing."

Dimly Robinton identified the voice as Lessa's. How did she come to be here? Then he was propped against

someone and could breathe more easily. If only he could rest, could sleep.

"Clear everyone from the weyr." Lessa was giving orders.

speaking. The voices were deep,  
insistent, and he wasn't hearing them with his ears. The voices were in  
his mind where he couldn't ignore  
them. He wished they would leave him alone so that he could sleep. He  
was so very tired. T'kul had been  
too old to fly his dragon or win a fight. Yet he was older than T'kul, who  
now slept in death. If only the voices  
would let him sleep, too. He was so tired..You cannot sleep yet. Harper.  
We are with you. Do not leave us. Harper, you must live! We love you.  
Live? Of course, he would live. Silly voices. He was just tired. He  
wanted to sleep.  
Harper, Harper, do not leave us. Harper, we love you. Do not go.  
The voices were not loud, but they held on to him, in his mind. That was  
it. They were not letting his mind  
go.  
Someone else, outside him, was holding something to his lips.  
"Master Robinton, you must try to swallow the medicine. You must  
make the effort. It will ease the pain."  
That voice he recognized. Lessa. Distraught.  
Of course, she would be, with F'lar having to kill a rider, and all the trou-  
ble with the theft of the egg, and

wine, not water. Water would have

been undignified for the Harper of Pern. He could never have swallowed water with the pain in his chest.

Something seemed to snap inside him. Ah, the pain in his chest. It was easing, as if the snap had been the

loosening of the tight band that constricted his heart.

He sighed at the relief. One didn't fully appreciate the absence of pain, he thought.

"Take a sip of the wine, Master." He felt the cup at his lips again.

Wine, yes, that would complete his cure. Wine always did revive him. Only he still wanted to sleep. He was

so very tired.

"And another!"

You may sleep later. You must listen to us and stay. Harper, listen! We love you. You must stay.

The Harper resented their insistence.

"How long does it take the man to get here?" That was Lessa's voice, sounding fiercer than he'd ever heard

her. Why did she also sound as if she were weeping? Lessa weeping?

Lessa is weeping for you. You do not want her to weep. Stay with us, Harper. You cannot go. We will not let

cleared his throat. This would never do.

"Don't try to talk, Robinton," Lessa said, gulping back her sobs. "Just rest. You've got to rest. Oldive is

coming. I told them to time it. Just rest. More wine? ". "Have I ever refused wine?" Why was his voice so faint?

"Never," and Lessa was laughing and crying at the same time.

"Who's been nagging me? They wouldn't let me go. Make them let me rest, Lessa. I'm so tired!"

"Oh, Master Robinton, please!"

Please what?

Harper, stay with us. Lessa will weep.

"Oh, Master Oldive. Over here!" That was Lessa again, leaving his side. Robinton tried to reach for her.

"Don't exert yourself!" She was holding him down, but she was staying beside him. Dear Lessa! Even when

he was angry with her, he loved her nonetheless. Perhaps more, because she was angry so often and anger intensified her beauty.

"Ah, Master Robinton." Oldive's soothing voice made him open his eyes. "The chest pain again? Just nod.

I'd rather you didn't make the effort to speak."

moment. But the immediate danger is past. I want you to try to sleep.  
You are going to need a lot of rest, my  
good friend. A lot of rest."

"Then tell them to be quiet and let me sleep."

"Who's to be quiet?" Oldive's voice was soothing, and Robinton was  
vaguely annoyed because he  
suspected Oldive didn't believe he'd heard them keeping him awake.

"Here, take this pill and a sip of wine. I  
know you've never refused wine."

Robinton smiled weakly. How well they knew him, Oldive and Lessa.

"It's Ramoth and Mnementh talking to him, Oldive. They said he had  
nearly gone ..." Lessa's voice broke on  
the last note.

Nearly gone, was I? Is that what it feels like to be so close to death?  
Like being very tired?

You will stay now. Harper. We can let you sleep. But we will be with you.  
We love you.

Dragons talking to me? Dragons keeping me from death? How kind they  
are for I did not want to die yet.

There is so much to be done. Problems to be solved. There'd been a  
problem on my mind . . . about

Sleep, Master. We will listen.

The Harper drew a deep breath into his lungs and relaxed gratefully into sleep.

## CHAPTER XV

Evening at Jaxom's Cove and Late Evening at Ista Weyr, 15.8.28

SHARRA WAS SHOWING Brekke and Jaxom how to play a children's game in the sand with pebbles and

sticks when Ruth, sleeping just beyond them with the fire-lizards, woke up. He reared to a sitting position,

stretching his neck and keening the long piercing note that marked a dragon's passing.

"Oh no!" Brekke reacted just a shade faster than Jaxom. "Salth is gone!"

"Salth?" Jaxom wondered who that was.

"Salth!" Sharra's face drained of color. "Ask Ruth where!"

"Canth says he was trying to fly Caylith and burst his heart!" Brekke answered the question, her shoulders

sagging in new grief and a poignantly remembered tragedy. "The fool! He must have known that the younger

dragons would be faster, stronger than poor old Salth!"

"Serves T'kul right! And don't soar over me, Brekke." Sharra's eyes flashed as Brekke turned to reprimand



Southerners are like. You don't!"

"I knew there'd be real trouble sometime, exiling them like that," Brekke said slowly, "but..."

"From what I've heard, Brekke," Jaxom said from a compulsion to erase the desolate look from her face,

"that was the only way to handle them. They weren't honoring their responsibilities to the people beholden to

them. They were greedy, over and above proper timing. Further," and he brought out his strongest point, "I

heard Lytol criticizing those dragonriders!"

"I know, Jaxom. I know all that but they did come forward from their own time to save Pern . . ." Jaxom

wondered if she realized she was wringing her hands till the knuckles showed white.

"To save Pern, yes, and then they demanded that we remember that every time we drew breath in their

presence," Jaxom went on, recalling all too clearly the arrogant and contemptuous manner with which T'ron

had treated Lytol.

"We ignore the Oldtimers," Sharra said, with a shrug. "We go about our business, keep our Hold green clear,

dragons' fault, mind you. And I don't suppose that it's really the riders' either. I do think they should at least

try to act what they are. To be sure, most of the Oldtimers stayed north. So just a few are giving dragonmen

a poor reputation in Southern. Still ... if they'd met us halfway ... we would have helped."

"I should go, I think," Brekke said, rising and facing west. "T'kul is half a man now. I know how that feels . . ."

Her voice petered out and her face drained of all color as she stared to the west, her eyes getting larger until

a cry of horror burst from her Ups. "Oh no!" Her hand went to her throat and she turned it palm outward as if warding off an attack.

"Brekke, what is it?" Sharra leaped to her feet, her arms about the woman.

Ruth whimpered and nudged against Jaxom for reassurance.

She is very afraid. She is speaking to Canth. He is unhappy. It is terrible. Another dragon is very weak.

Canth is with him. It is Mnementh who talks now. T'kul fights F'lar!

"T'kul fights F'lar?" Jaxom reached out to Ruth's shoulder for balance.

"Jaxom." Sharra turned to him, one hand raised, appealing for his reassurance. "T'kul hates F'lar. I've heard

him blame F'lar for everything that happens in Southern. If T'kul's dragonless, he'd be insane. He'd kill F'lar!"

Jaxom drew the girl close to him, wondering which of them needed comfort more. T'kul trying to kill F'lar? He

asked Ruth to listen hard.

I hear nothing. Canth is between. I only hear trouble. Ramoth is coming

...

"Here?"

No, where they are! Ruth's eyes deepened to the dark purple of worry. I do not like this.

"What, Ruth?"

"Oh, please Jaxom, what's he saying? I'm scared."

"He is, too. And so am I."

Brekke came back through the woods, her flying gear in one hand, in the other her small pack of medicines,

half-closed, and in danger of spilling its contents. She halted just before stepping onto the sands, blinked,

frowning with impatience and dismay.

no, not Robinton? How?"

The Master Harper.

"Not dead?" Sharra cried.

The Master Harper is very ill. They will not let him go. He will have to stay. As you did.

"I'll take you, Brekke. On Ruth. Just let me get my flying gear."

Both women reached out to restrain him.

"You can't fly yet, Jaxom. You can't go between!" The fear in Brekke's eyes was for him now.

"You really can't, Jaxom," Sharra said, shaking her head and pleading with her eyes. "The cold of between

... you're just not well enough yet. Please!"

They are afraid for you now, Ruth said, sounding confused. Very afraid. I do not know why it is wrong for you to ride me but it is!

"He's right, Jaxom, it would be disastrous," Brekke said, her body slumping with defeat. Warily she raised

her hand to her head, and pulled off the now unnecessary helmet. "You mustn't attempt going between for at

least another month or six sevendays. If you did, you'd risk headaches for the rest of your life and the

mad with the pain in his head and . .

. died. So did his dragon." Her voice caught, remembering that tragedy, and her eyes were misted with tears.

Jaxom could only stare at her, stunned.

"Why wasn't I told that before?"

"No reason to," Sharra said, her eyes never leaving his, pleading with him for understanding. "You're getting stronger daily. By the time you realized the restriction existed, it might not have been necessary to warn you anymore."

"Another four or six sevendays?" He ground the words out, conscious that he was working his fists and that his jaw muscles ached with the effort to control his temper.

Sharra nodded slowly, her face expressionless.

Jaxom took a deep breath, forcing emotion down. "That does make it awkward, doesn't it, because right now we need a dragonrider." He looked toward Brekke. Her head was turned slightly to the west. Jaxom could sense her longing to be where she was urgently needed, the restraint, that kept her from claiming Canth's

question.

He took her arm, hurrying her to Ruth's side. "You must go. If Master Robinton . . ." Jaxom choked on the rest of that sentence, panic at the thought closing his throat.

"Oh, thank you, Jaxom, Thank you, Ruth." Brekke rumbled with the strap of her helmet. She struggled with

her jacket before she could get her arm into the sleeve, and buckled the riding belt in place. When she was

ready Ruth dipped his shoulder for Brekke to mount, then turned his head to be sure she was safely seated.

"I'll send Ruth directly back, Jaxom. Oh, no, don't let him go! Don't let him sleep!" The last two sentences were directed to distant minds.

We will not let him go, Ruth said. He briefly nosed Jaxom on the shoulder and then sprang up, showering his

friend and Sharra with dry sand. He was barely wing height above the waves before he winked out.

"Jaxom?" Sharra's voice was so unsteady that he tamed to her in concern. "What can have happened? T'kul couldn't have been mad enough to attack the Harper, too?"

lost!" She dropped her head against his shoulder, surrendering to her anxieties. Tenderly, he drew her against him.

He lives! Ruth's reassurance rang faint but true in his head.

"Ruth says he lives, Sharra."

"He must continue to live, Jaxom. He must! He must!" Her fists beat on his chest to emphasize her determination.

Jaxom caught her hands, holding them flat, and smiled into her wide, flashing eyes.

"He will. I'm sure he will, if it's in our power to think him so."

Jaxom was intensely aware, at this highly inappropriate moment, of Sharra's vibrant body pressing against his. He could feel her warmth through the thin fabric of her shirt, the long line of her thighs against his, the fragrance of her hair, scented with sun and a blossom she had tucked behind her ear. The startled look that crossed her face told him that she, too, was aware of the intimacy of their positions-aware and, for the first time since he had known her, confused.

nursing. He'd thought of that possibility in himself and decided that she was wrong. He liked too many things about her, from the sound of her beautiful voice, to the sure touch of her hands: hands he was aching to have caress him. He'd learned a good deal about her in the past few days, but he was aware of a hungry curiosity in himself to know much, much more. Her reaction to the Southerners had surprised him; she often surprised him. Part of her attraction, he supposed, was that he never knew what she'd say or how she'd say it..Suddenly he broke their partial embrace and, circling her shoulders lightly with his arm, guided her to the mats where they'd been so blithely playing a child's game. He put both hands on her shoulders and gave her a gentle downward push.

"We may have a long wait, Sharra, before we know for certain the Harper's all right."

"I wish I knew what was wrong! If that T'kul has harmed our Harper . . ."

"What about his harming F'lar?"

"I don't know F'lar, although I'd naturally be very sorry if he were hurt by T'kul." She absently folded her legs



F'lar's fate, "if the Benden Weyrleader gets killed! He is Pern!"

"Really?" Sharra was willing to be converted. "I've never seen him . . ."

There are many dragons here and many many people, Ruth told him, his tone still faint but clear. Sebell is coming. Menolly cannot.

"Is Ruth talking to you?" Sharra asked anxiously, leaning forward and grasping his arm. He covered her fingers with his, silencing her in that gesture. She bit her underlip and studied his face. He tried to reassure her with emphatic nods.

Her fire-lizards are here. The Harper sleeps. Master Oldive is with him, too. They wait outside. We will not let him go. Should I return to you now?

"Who are they?" Jaxom asked though he was fairly sure of the identity. Lessa and F'lar. The man who attacked F'lar is dead.

"T'kul's dead, and F'lar is not hurt?"

No.

"Ask him what is wrong with the Harper," Sharra whispered.

Jaxom wanted to know, too, but there was a long pause before Ruth answered, and the little dragon sounded confused.

heart. The Harper is not a young man and he does a great deal!" She looked about her for her fire-lizards. "I could send Meer..."

"Ruth says there's an awful lot of people and dragons at Ista right now. I think we'd better wait."

"I know," and Sharra gave a long sigh. She picked up a handful of sand and let it run through her fingers.

Then she gave Jaxom a sad smile. "I know how to wait, but that doesn't mean I like to!"

"We know he's alive, and F'lar . . ." Jaxom gave her a sly look.

"I didn't mean any disrespect to your Weyrleader, Jaxom, I want you to know that..."

Jaxom laughed, having managed to tease her. She let out an exclamation of annoyance and threw the

handful of sand toward him, but he ducked and the sand went over his shoulder, some of it falling in the

gentle waves that lapped up the shore.

Brushed out of existence by the next wave, no ripples lasted in this water. There was a fallacy in the

Harper's analogy then, Jaxom thought, amused by this irrelevant thought.

Jaxom jumped to his feet, scanning the skies. "They wouldn't object to Ruth's return."

"It must be someone they know!" The possibility was as improbable to Sharra as it was to Jaxom. "And he's not flying in!"

They both heard the noises of something large moving through the forest on the point. A muffled curse indicated the visitor was human but the first head that penetrated the screen of thick foliage was undeniably animal. The body that followed the head belonged to the smallest runner beast Jaxom had ever seen.

The muffled curses resolved into intelligible words. "Stop snapping the branches back in my face, you ruddy, horn-nosed, flat-footed, slab-hided dragonbait! Well, Sharra, so this is where you got to! I was told, but I was beginning to doubt it! Hear you've been ill, Jaxom? You don't look it now!"

"Piemur?" Although the appearance of the young harper was the unlikeliest of events, there was no mistaking the characteristic swagger in the short, compact figure that limped jauntily down the beach.

Master Oldive would not have him moved even as far as Ista Hold. The Healer and Brekke were with him

now in the inner room as he slept, propped up in the bed, Zair perched above him, his glowing eyes never

leaving the face of his friend..Lessa held out her hand, needing her weyrmate's touch. He pulled a stool beside hers, gave her a quick kiss and poured himself a cup of wine.

"D'ram has the Weyrfolk organized. He's sent the older bronzes to help Canth and F'nor bring Ranilth back.

The poor old thing will live only a few more Turns ... if B'zon does."

"Not another one today!"

F'lar shook his head. "No, he's just dead asleep. We've got the disappointed bronze riders drunk as

winemakers' apprentices, and from every indication Cosira and G'dened are ... so involved they haven't any

notion of what else has been happening here in Ista."

"That's as well," Lessa replied, grinning from ear to ear.

F'lar stroked her cheek, grinning right back at her. "So when does Ramoth rise again, dear heart?"

"I'll remember to let you know!" As she saw F'lar glance in the direction of the inner room, she added, "He'll

had a special touch with dragons ever

since she lost Wirenth!"

"I can't quite see you offering her Ramoth under similar circumstances.

Now don't soar over me, Lessa. That

was a fine gesture of Jaxom's. Brekke told me that he hadn't realized till that moment that he couldn't fly

between. It must have been a bitter discovery for him and it's greatly to his credit that he could respond so generously."

"Yes, I see your point. It's a relief to have her here, too." Lessa glanced toward the curtain and sighed. "You

know, I could almost get to like fire-lizards after today."

"What brought about this change of heart?" F'lar stared at her in surprise.

"I didn't say I had. I said I could almost-watching Brekke direct Grail and Berd to bring her things, and that

little bronze of Robinton's. The creatures can get vicious when their friends are hurt but he just crouched

there, watching Robinton's face and crooning till I thought he'd shake his bones loose. Not that I didn't feel

Telgar Hold ..."

"Lessa!" He gripped her fingers so tightly she winced. "T'ron's Fidrath was very much alive at Telgar Hold. I

couldn't cause his death no matter what insult T'ron had given me. T'kul I could kill with pleasure. Though I

admit, he nearly had me. Our Harper's not the only one who's Turning old." "So, thank goodness, are whoever's still left of the Oldtimers in Southern. And now, what are we to do with them?"

"I will go south and take charge of the Weyr," D'ram said. He'd entered, quiet with weariness, while they

were talking. "I am, after all, an Oldtimer . . ." He gave a deep sigh. "They will accept from me what they would not endure from you, F'lar."

The Benden Weyrleader hesitated, appealing as this offer was. "I know you're willing, D'ram, but if it's going to upset you ..."

D'ram raised his hand to cut off the rest of the sentence. "I'm fitter than I thought. Those quiet days in the cove worked a miracle. I will need help ..."

"Any help we can give . . ."

"I know that. But it's time they did. That would give the dragons who remain purpose and strength. It would give their riders hope and occupation." D'ram's face was stern. "I learned things from B'zon today that grieve me. I have been so blind ..."

"The fault is not yours, D'ram. Mine was the decision to send them south."

"I have honored that decision because it was the right one, F'lar. When . . . when Fanna died . . ." he got the words out in a rush, "I should have gone to the Southern Weyr. It would not have been disloyal to you if I had and it might have ..."

"I doubt it," Lessa said, angry that D'ram was blaming himself. "Once T'kul plotted to steal a queen egg . . ."

and she gestured her condemnation of the man.

"If he had come to you..."

Lessa's harsh expression did not alter. "I doubt that T'kul would have come," she said slowly. An expression of distaste crossed her mobile features and she made a sound of annoyance before she looked at D'ram

the point where I was willing to set dragon against dragon! That I can never forgive!"

D'ram drew himself up. "Do you disagree, Weyrwoman, with my decision to go south?"

"Great Shells, no!" She was astonished, and then shook her head. "No, D'ram, I think you're wise and kind,

more generous than I could ever be. Why, that idiot T'kul might have killed F'lar today! No, you must go.

You're quite right about their accepting you. I don't think I ever realized what might be happening in the

South. I didn't want to!" she added in candid acknowledgment of her own shortcomings.

"Then I may invite additional riders to join me?" D'ram looked first at her and then at F'lar.

"Ask anyone you want from Benden, except F'nor. It wouldn't be fair to ask Brekke to return to Southern

D'ram nodded.. "I think the other Weyrleaders will help. This matter touches the honor of all dragonriders. And..." F'lar broke

off, clearing his throat, "and we do not want the Lord Holders precipitously taking charge in the South on the

grounds that we cannot maintain order in the Weyrs."



holder sons without hope of land in the

North. All very quietly, so as not to alarm the Oldtimers." F'lar rose, restlessly pacing. "This isn't common knowledge ..."

"I knew that there were traders north and south," said D'ram.

"Yes, part of the problem. Traders talk, and word has passed back that there's a lot of land south. Granted

some of this may be exaggeration but I've reason to believe that the Southern Continent is probably as large

as this one-and one protected against Thread by thorough grubbing." He paused again, rubbing forefinger

and thumb down the lines from nose to chin, scratching absently under his jaw. "This time, D'ram, the

dragonriders will have first choice of land. In the next Interval, I do not intend that any dragonrider will be

beholden to the generosity of Hold and Craft. We will have our own places, without prejudice. I, for one, will

never beg wine or bread or meat from anyone!"

D'ram had listened, at first with surprise and then with a gleam of delight in his tired eyes. He straightened

only man to handle the situation.

And I don't envy you!"

D'ram chuckled at the Benden Weyrleader's admission and returned the arm grip firmly. Then his expression cleared.

"I have grieved for my weyrmate as is proper. But I still live. I liked being in that cove, but it wasn't enough. I

was relieved when you came after me, and kept me busy, F'lar. It doesn't answer to give up the only life I've

known. I couldn't. Dragonmen must fly/When Threads are in the sky I" He sighed once more, inclined his

head respectfully to Lessa and then, turning smartly on his heel, strode from the weyr, his step firm, his stance proud.

"D'you think he can manage it, F'lar?"

"He's more likely to pull it off than anyone ... except possibly F'nor. But I can't ask that of him. Or of Brekke!"

"I should think not!" She spoke sharply and, with a little cry as if regretting her asperity, she ran to embrace him. He put his arms about her, absently stroking her hair.

Telgar, when his wound had been slow to heal and he'd been sick with fever from foolishly going between.

He'd learned a lesson then and had started delegating some of the strain of leadership to F'nor and T'gellan.in Benden, to N'ton and R'mart in Pern, and to Lessa herself! Keenly sensible of her deep need of him,

Lessa embraced F'lar fiercely.

He smiled down at her sudden demonstration, the tired lines smoothed away.

"I'm with you, dear heart, don't worry!" He kissed her soundly enough to leave her no room for doubt of his vitality.

The sound of boot heels thudding rapidly down the short corridor interrupted them and they moved apart.

Sebell, face flushed from running, charged into the room, checking his pace when Lessa signaled him urgently to be quieter.

"He's all right?"

"He's asleep now, but see for yourself, Sebell," Lessa replied and gestured toward the curtained sleeping chamber.

gone. "The other one's Menolly's. She

wasn't allowed to come!" His grimace told both Weyrleaders how Menolly had reacted to that restriction.

"Oh, tell them to come back. I don't eat fire-lizards!" Lessa said, curbing her irritation. She didn't know which

annoyed her more, the fire-lizards themselves, or the way people cringed about her when the subject came

up. "And that little bronze of Robinton's showed a commendable amount of common sense today. So tell

Menolly's queen to come back. If the fire-lizard sees, she'll believe!"

Smiling with intense relief, Sebell held up his arm. Two queens popped in, eyes huge and whirling madly in

their perturbation. One of them, Lessa didn't know whose, since they all looked alike to her, chirped as if in

thanks. Then Sebell, careful not to disrupt their balance and set them squeaking, walked with exaggerated

care toward the sick man's quarters.

"Sebell takes over the Harper Hall?" Lessa asked.

"Well able for it, too."

"If only the dear man had had the sense to delegate more to Sebell before this ..."

"And he'll drink many more skins limp," the quiet voice of Master Oldive said. He glided to the table, a

curious figure with arms and legs apparently too long for his torso until his back was visible, with its hump.

His handsome face was serene as he poured himself a cup of wine, regarding the rich crimson color a moment before he raised it, as Lessa had, and drank it down. "As you said, this helped keep him alive. It's

seldom that a man's vice sustained life in his body!"

"Master Robinton will be all right?"

"Yes, with care and rest. He has rallied well. His pulse and heart are beating evenly again, if slowly. He

cannot be fretted by any worries. I warned him repeatedly to reduce his activities. Not that I thought he'd

listen! Sebell, Silvina and Menolly have done all they could to assist, but then Menolly took ill ... There is so

much to be done for his Hall and for Pern!" Oldive smiled, his long face lighting gently as he took Lessa's

hand and put it in F'lar's. "You can do no more here, Weyrleaders. Sebell will wait to reassure Robinton

when he rouses that all is well in his Hall. Brekke and I, and the good people of this Weyr, will nurse the

All of us are with him, Mnementh said, his eyes slowly turning in quiet reassurance.

## CHAPTER XVI

At the Cove Hold, 15.8.28-15.9.7

WHEN JAXOM AND SHARRA blurted out to Piemur the events at Ista Weyr, including the news of the

Harper's illness, the young journeyman treated them to a colorful description of his Master's follies,

shortcomings, stupid loyalties and altruistic hopes that quite stunned the listeners until they saw the tears

leaking down Piemur's cheeks.

At that moment, Ruth returned, scaring Piemur's runner beast into the forest. Piemur had to coax the animal,

cheerfully called Stupid, to come out again.

"He's really not stupid, you know," Piemur said, wiping sweat and tears from his face. "He knows that yon,"

Piemur jerked his thumb surreptitiously in Ruth's direction, "like his sort for eating." He tested the knot on the

rope with which he had secured Stupid to a tree trunk.

I wouldn't eat him, Ruth replied. He's small and not very plump.

supposed to be doing exactly what I've been doing. Most of all, I'm not supposed to be caught doing it."

"Go on," Jaxom urged when Piemur stopped to assess the effect of his cryptic statement. "You wouldn't

have told us this much if you didn't intend to say more. You did mention that you'd been looking for us?"

Piemur grinned. "Among other things." He stretched out on the sand, grunting and making a show of settling

himself. He took the cup of fruit juice Sharra handed him, quaffed the contents and held it out to be refilled.

Jaxom regarded the young man patiently. He was used to Piemur's mannerisms from the days they had

spent together in Master Fandarel's and the Harper Hall.

"Did you never wonder why I left the classes, Jaxom?"

"Menolly told me you'd been posted elsewhere." "And everywhere," Piemur replied with a broad sweep of his arm, his fingers flicking southward in emphasis.

"I'll wager that I've seen more of this planet than any living thing . . . including dragons!" He gave a decisive

nod of his head to show the others they should be impressed. "I haven't quite . . ." he paused to stress the

you, to stomp on it, through it, under it, around it. You know where you've been then!"

"Does F'lar know?"

"More or less," Piemur replied with a grin. "A little less than more, I'd wager. You see, about three Turns

back, Toric started trading North with some fine samples of iron ore, copper and tin—all of which, as you

might have heard Fandarel complain, Jaxom, are getting in short supply north. Robinton thought it prudent

to investigate Toric's sources of supply. He was smart enough to send me over . . . You're sure he's going to

be all right? You're not holding anything from me?" Piemur's anxiety cut through his brash manner.

"You know as much as we know, as much as Ruth knows." Jaxom paused to inquire of his dragon. "And

Ruth says he sleeps. He also says the dragons won't let him go."

"The dragons won't let him go, huh? Don't that beat all!" Piemur shook his head from side to side. "Not that

I'm surprised, mind you," he added with customary briskness. "The dragons know who're their friends. Now,



Jaxom?"

"I don't know what F'lar's plans might be but he's not the only one interested in the South, I'd wager."

"Truly spoken! But he's the only one that matters, don't you see?"

"No, frankly I don't see," Sharra said. "My brother's Lord Holder . . . Well he is," she added with some heat

when Piemur started to contradict her. "Or would be, if his Hold had been acknowledged by the Northern

Lord Holders. He risked settling south with F'nor when he timed it back. No one else was willing to try. He's

put up with the Oldtimers, and made a fine, big, Threadfree Hold. No one can gainsay his right to hold what he has . . ."

"Nor do I!" Piemur assented quickly. "But ... for all Toric's attracted a lot of new people from the North, he

can only Hold so much! He can only protect and work so much. And there is so much more of the Southern

Continent than anyone realizes. Except me! I'll bet I've already walked the breadth of Pern from Tillek Head

to Nerat Tip on this continent and not gone its length." Piemur's tone changed abruptly from derision to awe.

have to turn back. Bat," he turned to his listeners, "you see, there's probably as much land beyond that bay as I'd already transversed from Toric's Hold and I'd still not come full circle! Toric could not begin to hold the half of what I've seen. And that's only the western side. East now, it's taken me a full three sevendays to reach you from Toric's and we'd had to swim part of the way. Good swimmer, that Stupid of mine! As willing as a new day and never complains. When I think of how careful my father was to feed his runner stock on only the best fodder, and what Stupid makes do on with twice the work out of him . . ." Piemur broke off to shake his head at the inequity.. "So," he returned briskly to his narrative, "I've been exploring as I was told to, and heading in your general direction, as I was told to, only I expected to be here long before this! My word, but I'm tired, and no one knows how much further I've got to travel before I get where I'm going." "I thought you were coming here." "Yes, but I've to go on ... eventually." He raised his left leg, the one which he'd been favoring, and squinched

"I can't walk any farther on that, now can I, Sharra?"

"No, I don't think you should, Piemur," Jaxom said, critically examining the healed wound. "Do you, Sharra?"

She looked from one to the other and then began to shake her head, her eyes dancing.

"No, positively not. It needs soaking in warm salt water, and plenty of sun, and you're a terrible rascal,

Piemur. Just as well you're not a posted harper! You'd scandalize any sensible Holder!"

"Have you kept any Records of your traveling?" Jaxom asked, keenly interested and just a shade jealous of

Piemur's freedom.

"Have I kept Records?" Piemur snorted derisively. "Most of what Stupid packs is Records! Why do you think

I'm wearing rags? I haven't room to carry spare clothes." His voice lowered and he leaned urgently toward

Jaxom. "You don't just possibly happen to have any of Bendarek's leaves down here, do you?

There are a couple of-

"Plenty of leaves. Drawing tools as well. C'mon!" Jaxom was on his feet, Piemur not a second behind him

an oblique compliment to Jaxom's

work. "You used Ruth as measure? Fair enough. I've taught my queen, Farli, to pace her flight. I count by

the second, watch for her dip at the end of the run and record the distance by seconds. I figure it up later

when I'm charting. N'ton double-checked the measure when he worked with me, so I know it's reasonably

accurate, as long as I allow enough for a wind factor." He whistled as his gaze fell on the tall stack of fresh

sheets. "I might need 'em, I might, to map what I've traveled over. If you'd give me a hand..."

"You do have to rest that leg, don't you?" Jaxom kept his face expressionless.

Piemur caught his eye in surprise and then they both burst out laughing until Sharra, joining them, wanted to share the joke.

The next few days passed most agreeably for the three, starting with Ruth's assurances about the Harper's

continued improvement. The first morning, noticing that Stupid had cropped all the ground greens in the

He is Piemur's friend. Piemur is my friend. I do not eat the friends of friends.

Jaxom couldn't resist repeating this rationalization to Piemur, who howled with laughter and thumped Ruth with the same rough affection he used on Stupid.

They packed half a dozen heavy sheaves of grass on Ruth and were airborne when Piemur asked Jaxom if he'd been to the peak yet.

"Can't fly between." Jaxom didn't bother hiding his frustration from Piemur.

"Too bloody right you can't. Not with fire-head!"

Jaxom blinked at Piemur's unequivocal agreement.

"Don't worry! You'll get there soon enough." Piemur squinted at the symmetrical peak, shading his eyes with one hand. "May look near, but it's several, four-five maybe, days' travel. Rough country, I'd guess. You've . .

." he paused to give Jaxom an unexpected blow in the midriff which robbed him of breath, "got to get fit first!

I heard you puffing, hacking down that grass. Huh!"

"Wouldn't it be easier to bring Stupid here and let him graze? There aren't any dragons about, except Ruth.

rough dun-colored neck.

"Not as smart as Farli, but not really stupid. Limited is a fairer assessment of his scope. Within those limitations, he's pretty bright."

"For instance?" asked Jaxom. He'd never thought much of runner beasts.

"Well, for instance, I can send Farli ahead, telling her to fly so many hours in the direction I've pointed, land

and pick up anything lying on the ground. Generally she brings back grasses or bush twigs, and sometimes

stone and sand. I can send her to look for water. That's what fooled me about the Big Bay. She'd found

water, all right, so Stupid and I humped after her. I didn't specify drinking water." Piemur shrugged and

laughed. "But Stupid and I have to go on foot, and he's right smart about ground. Kept me from sinking in

mud and those shifting sands time and again. He's clever about finding the easiest route over rough going.

He's also good at finding water . . . drinking-type water. So I should have listened to him when he didn't want

where. ... In case someone wants some.

You know if green fire-lizards weren't as stupid as they are, we'd be up to our ears in little green ones. And

they're downright useless." Sharra grinned. "I remember the day I found my first clutch in the sands. I didn't know the difference

between green and gold nests. Oh, how I watched that clutch ... for days. Never told a soul. I was going to

Impress all of them ..."

"Four or five?" Piemur asked with a laugh.

"Six, in fact. Only I didn't realize that a sand snake had got the lot from beneath long before I found the

nest."

"How is it, then, that sand snakes don't get a queen's eggs?" Jaxom asked.

"She's never far from her clutch," Sharra said. "She'd spot a snake tunnel right away and kill it." She gave a

shudder. "I hate snakes worse than I hate Thread."

"Much the same thing, isn't it?" Piemur asked, "except for the direction of attack." He gestured with both

hands, one coming down, the other coming up on an imaginary victim.

nest, all nicely hardened to within a day

or two of Hatching. Their approach had sent the wild fire-lizard queen to cover so they were able to excavate

the eggs, packing them carefully in the carrier they had strapped to Stupid's back. Jaxom asked Ruth to alert

Canth that they had fire-lizard eggs.

Canth says that they are coming tomorrow anyway, Ruth replied. The Harper ate well.

Ruth gave them such snippets of information about Master Robinton periodically. It was as good as being in

the same Hall with the invalid, without having to hear him complain, Piemur observed.

They returned to the shelter cove through the forest. The fruit trees near the clearing had been picked clean

and if F'nor were coming, he'd surely appreciate some fresh fruit to take back to Benden Weyr.

"Should you be around when F'nor comes?" Jaxom asked the young harper.

"Why not? He knows what I've been doing. You know, Jaxom, when you see how beautiful this continent is,

you wonder why our ancestors went north . . ."



why! Though if there were half as many earthshakes then as there are now, I can't fault them for common

sense. When I was on the way to Big Bay, I bloody near got killed in a shake. Nearly lost Stupid from fright.

If it hadn't been for Farli keeping her eye on him, I never would have caught up with the stupid idiot!"

"Earth-shakes happen in the North," Jaxom said, "in Crom and High Reaches and sometimes Igen and the Telgar Plain."

"Not the kind I've been through," Piemur said, shaking his head at the memory. "Not where the earth drops

beneath your feet and two paces beyond you lifts above your head half a dragonlength." "When did that happen? Three, four months ago?"

"That's when!"

"Earth only trembled at Southern, but that's scary enough!"

"Ever seen a volcano pop up out of the ocean and spew fiery rock and ash about?" asked Piemur.

"No, and I'm not sure you have, either, Piemur," Sharra said, eyeing him suspiciously.

"I have, and N'ton was with me, so I've a witness."

"Don't think I won't ask him."

he added and, leaping in the air,

grabbed the lowest branch and swung himself neatly up. He began to sever the stems that held the redfruit,

dropping them carefully into the waiting hands of Jaxom and Sharra.

It had taken them only two hours to walk to the fire-lizards' clutch along the beach. But it took them almost

three times as long to hack a narrow path back to the shelter through the thick undergrowth. Jaxom began to

appreciate the arduousness of Piemur's journey as he slashed valiantly away at the sticky-sapped bushes.

His shoulders ached and he'd branch-spiked shins and skinned toes by the time they emerged near the

shelter. Jaxom had lost all sense of direction. But Piemur had an uncanny sense and with Ruth and three

fire-lizards, had kept them on a direct line to their goal.

Once there, only Jaxom's pride kept him from collapsing on his bed and sleeping off his exertions. Piemur

was all for a swim to wash off the sweat and Sharra thought that broiled fish would make a good supper, so

Jaxom struggled to keep going.

the lip of the mountain threatened to engulf him and he couldn't make his legs move fast enough.

"Jaxom!" Piemur shook him awake. "You're dreaming! You'll wake Sharra." Piemur paused, and in the dim

twilight of predawn, the sound of Sharra's moaning was clearly audible. "Maybe I should. She sounds like she's having a bad dream, too."

Piemur started to crawl out of his sleeping furs when they heard Sharra sigh deeply, and fall into a quieter sleep.

"I shouldn't have talked about that volcano. I relived that eruption. At least, I think that's what I was dreaming." Piemur sounded confused. "Probably too much fish and fruit! I made up for lost meals tonight."

He sighed and made himself comfortable again.

"Thanks, Piemur!". "For what?" Piemur asked in the middle of a yawn.

Jaxom turned over, found a good position and dropped easily back into a dreamless sleep.

Ruth's bugle woke all three the next morning.

"F'nor's coming," Jaxom said, having heard Ruth's message.

F'nor brings others, Ruth added.

Canth deposited his rider on the sand. Roaring a command at the other dragons, he waddled happily into the water where Ruth was quick to join him.

"Well met, Piemur," F'nor cried, unloosening his flying gear as he walked toward the others. "Began to wonder if you'd gotten lost!"

"Lost?" Piemur looked outraged. "That's the trouble with you dragon-fliers. You've no respect for ground distances! You've got it too easy. Up, up and away! Wink out and you're where you want to be. No effort at all involved." He made a sound of disgust in his throat. "Now I know where I've been, every bloody finger's length of it!"

F'nor grinned at the young harper and pummeled his back with such vigor Jaxom was surprised to see

Piemur unmoved. "You'll amuse your Master then, with the full and properly embroidered tale of your travels..."

"You're to bring me to Master Robinton?"

"Not yet. He's coming to you!" F'nor pointed to the ground.

"What?"

"How'll he get here?" Jaxom asked. "He surely wouldn't be allowed to fly between." He couldn't help the

edge of resentment in his voice. F'nor cocked an eyebrow at him.

"Master Idarolan has put his fastest, largest vessel at the Master Harper's disposal. Menolly and Brekke are accompanying him. On a sea voyage there is nothing that can disturb or worry the Harper."

"He gets seasick," remarked Jaxom.. "Only in small boats." F'nor looked at them with a very solemn expression. "So. We'll set to work at once.

I've brought tools and extra help," and he gestured toward the three Weyrlings who had joined them. "We'll

enlarge that shelter to a proper small hold," he said as he glanced down at the leaf. "I'll want every bit of that

underbrush cleared off . . ."

"Then you'll fry the Harper in the sun which is unpleasant," Sharra pointed out.

"I beg your pardon ..."

Sharra took the leaf from him, frowning critically at it. "Small hold? This is a bloody hall," she said, "and not

the least bit suitable to this continent. Furthermore," and she dropped to the sand, picking up a long shell

sevenday or so, but the plant heals itself. Meanwhile, you're coming into the hot season and, believe me,

you'll want as much green about you as possible to keep cool. You want to build off the ground, on pilings.

There's plenty of reef rock for foundations. You want wide windows, not these tiny slits, to catch every

breeze. All right, you can shutter them if you want to but I've lived south all my life, so I know how you should

build here. You want windows, and corridors straight through the interior for breezeways . . ." As she spoke,

she was delineating the revised hold with strokes that were strong enough to stay in the hot dry sand. "And

you want an outdoor hearth for so many. Brekke and I did most of our baking here in stone pits," she pointed

to the spot on the cove, "and you don't really need a bathing room with the cove a few steps from the door."

"You don't object to piped water, do you?"

"No, that would be handier than lugging it from the stream. Only put another tap in the cooking area as well

as one in the house. Perhaps even a tank by the hearth so we can have heated water, too . . ."

"So's Master Robinton," Piemur said. "Sharra's right about the heat and the building down here. We can

always cut forest down, F'nor, but you can't build it back up so easily."

"A point. Now you three, B'refli, K'van and M'tok, loose your dragons. They can swim and sun with Ruth and

Canth. They won't be needed until we've cut some wood. K'van, let me have your sack. You've got the axes,

haven't you?" F'nor passed out the tools, ignoring Piemur's mutterings about slogging through days of

forests only to end up cutting one down. "Sharra, take us to your preferred site. We'll clear some of those

trees and use 'em for supports."

"They're stout enough," Sharra agreed and led the way.

Sharra was correct about the trees: F'nor marked off the proposed site of the hall and the trees to be cut.

This was a lot easier said than done. The axes didn't seem to bite the wood, rather bounced off. F'nor was

surprised, muttering about dull axes and brought out his sharpening stone. Having achieved a suitably sharp

"Not for lack of trying, is it?" F'nor said, mopping the sweat from his forehead. "Well, let's see what Sharra's got for us to eat. Something smells good."

They had time for a swim before Sharra's meal was ready, the salt water stinging in their blisters which

Sharra slathered with numbweed. When they'd eaten the broiled fish and baked roots, F'nor set them to

sharpening their axes. They spent the rest of the afternoon lopping off branches before they asked the

dragons to haul the timbers to one side. Sharra cleared underbrush and, with Ruth's help, brought black reef

rock to mark out the piles of the foundation.

As soon as F'nor took his recruits back to the Weyr for the night, Jaxom and Piemur collapsed on the sand,

rousing only long enough to eat the dinner Sharra served them.

"I'd sooner tramp around the Big Bay," Piemur muttered, wincing as he stretched his shoulders this way and

that.

"It's for Master Robinton," Sharra said.

Jaxom regarded his blisters thoughtfully. "At the rate we're going it'd better take him months to get here!"



no way he could consolidate his hold on her attentions with a third party about.

There was even less opportunity by the following morning. Sharra woke them to announce that F'nor had arrived, with more helpers.

Jaxom should have been more suspicious of her bland expression, and the calls and orders that he heard outside the shelter. But he was totally unprepared for the sight that met his eyes when he and Piemur, moving stiffly, emerged from the shelter.

The cove, the clearing, the sky-all were full of dragons and men. As soon as a dragon was unloaded, he took off to allow another to land. The waters of the cove were full of splashing, playing dragons. Ruth was standing on the eastern tip of the cove, head turned skyward, bugling welcome after welcome. A full fair of fire-lizards chattered at one another on the roof of the shelter.

"Sear and scorch it, will you look at that?" Piemur called at Jaxom's side. Then he chuckled and rubbed his hands. "One thing for sure, no chopping today!"

the sheets on the small table-Brekke's original drawing and the alterations suggested by Sharra. The brown

rider retrieved the sheets and showed them to the Craftmasters. "Now, here, Fandarel, Bendarek, this is our

idea ...". Acting as one, the two men lifted the sheets from F'nor's hands and scrutinized first one then the other. Both

shook their heads slowly from side to side in disapproval.

"Not very efficient, F'nor, but well meant," the huge Smith said.

"Weyrleader R'mart allowed me sufficient riders to bring in well-seasoned hardwoods for the frame,"

Bendarek told the Smith.

"I have piping for water and other conveniences, metals for a proper hearth and fittings, kitchen

implements, windows ..."

"Lord Asgenar insisted that I bring stonemasons. Proper foundations and flooring must be well laid ..."

"First we must correct this design. Master Bendarek ..."

"I quite agree. This is a nice enough little cot but not at all suitable accommodation for the Masterharper of

Pern."

lines, to draw what he had in mind. The Smith, taking a sheet of his own, began to delineate his ideas.

"Honest, Jaxom," F'nor said, his eyes crinkling with amusement, "all I did was ask F'lar and Lessa if I could

draft a few more helpers. Lessa gave me a stern look; F'lar said I was to recruit as many free riders as I

needed and, at dawn, the rim of the Weyr was packed solid with dragons and half the Craftmasters of Pern!

Lessa must have bespoken Ramoth, who evidently told everyone in Pern . . ."

"You gave them the excuse they needed, F'nor," Piemur said, surveying the traffic on the once-quiet beach,

the throngs of riders and craftsmen piling dragonloads on the already crowded perimeters.

"Yes, I know, but I hadn't expected such a response. And how could I tell 'em they couldn't come?"

"I think," said Sharra, who had joined them, "that this is quite a tribute to the Masterharper." Her eyes caught

Jaxom's and he knew that she was aware of his ambivalent feelings about this invasion of their private, peaceful cove.

The fire-lizard looked over her left shoulder and chirped, and Piemur strode off in that direction without a backward glance.

"That young man's been alone too long," F'nor said.

"Yes!"

"You know how he feels?" F'nor asked, grinning at Jaxom's terse reply. He clapped him on the shoulder. "I

wouldn't let it get to me, if I were you, Jaxom. With the amount of help we've got, the hold will be up in next

to no time. You'll have your peace and quiet back." "Idiots!" Sharra exclaimed suddenly.

Jaxom, avoiding F'nor's quizzical expression, looked at her. She'd been half-listening to the conversation between the two Masters.

"Now I have to have it out with them!" Her fists were clenched with exasperation as she strode purposefully

up to the two Craftsmen. "Masters, I must point out something you have clearly overlooked. This is hot

country You're both used to cold winters and freezing rains. If you build this hold on those lines, people will

F'nor made a clicking noise against his teeth. "She sounds like Brekke. And if she acts at all like my weyrmate when she's in that sort of mood, I'd rather be elsewhere. You," F'nor poked Jaxom in the chest, "can show us where to hunt. Food was brought along but since you're in effect the resident Lord Holder, it's up to you to play host with some roasting meat..."

"I'll just get my flying gear," Jaxom said with such a tone of relief that the three dragonriders laughed.

Jaxom quickly slipped long trousers over the short pants he'd been wearing for sunning and swimming, threw his jacket over his shoulder and joined the three riders by the doorway.

"I think we can mount on the left-hand arm of the cove, near Ruth," said F'nor.

Something whizzed by Jaxom's ear and instinctively ducking, he looked back as Meer came to a hover, clutching a piece of black reef rock in his front paws. Jaxom heard Sharra thanking her fire-lizard for his prompt return.

fied men from every Weyr except

Telgar-which was expecting Thread that day-and representatives of every craft in Pern, mostly journeyman

rank and higher. Isolated as he'd been for so many sevendays, it hadn't occurred to Jaxom that his illness

might have been a subject of widespread interest through Weyr, Craft, and Hold. He was embarrassed as

well as gratified, but that did not ease his sense of being overwhelmed, or this violation, however well-intentioned,

of the privacy and peace of his cove.

What had F'nor called him? Resident Lord Holder?

He gave himself a shake just as Ruth, dripping wet, landed lightly beside him.

So many people. So many dragons! This is fun!

Ruth's eyes were whirling with excitement and pleasure. The white dragon, now dwarfed by two huge

bronzes and a nearly as large brown dragon, was so delighted with all this excitement that Jaxom could not remain disgruntled.

Laughing, he thumped Ruth affectionately on the shoulder and sprang to his neck. The other riders were

the water and the cool mud. There

would also be sufficient open space for the bigger dragons to maneuver and permit their riders good casts.

Sure enough, herd and flock were wandering about the river meadows, where the land sloped from the trees

to the flood edges of the river in a series of banks where successive rainy seasons had made it impossible

for trees to root. Grass abounded now, about to turn sere as the hotter weather burned it relentlessly to hay.

We are to hunt singly. F'nor asks that we get a large wherry. They will try for a buck apiece. That should be enough for today.

"If it isn't," Jaxom replied, "we can always go after one of the big fish."

In fact, Jaxom quite looked forward to the opportunity. He had never had occasion to use a spear-headed

rope but ... He spotted a wherry, a fine big one, fanning its tail spines as it stalked majestically after the

wherry-fens. Jaxom tightened his legs on Ruth's neck, tested the weighted loop end of the rope in his hands.

He pictured the wherry-male to Ruth, who turned his head obediently to point. Then Ruth dove, his wings

almost from the sockets. Ruth took

some of the strain as he caught the rope with his forepaw.

- F'nor says good catch. He hopes he can do as well!

Jaxom guided Ruth to the edge of the meadow furthest from the other hunters. Then, letting the carcass

down lightly, Ruth landed and Jaxom began to secure the snatch across Ruth's back. They were airborne

again in time to see T'gellan valiantly pursuing the buck he'd missed on his first throw. F'nor and N'ton had

their beasts neatly dangling. F'nor pumped his arm in triumph as he and N'ton circled back to the cove. As

Ruth followed, Jaxom saw T'gellan succeed in his second throw; none too soon for they'd had to soar to

miss the edge of the forest and nearly entangled the depending buck in the trees. A good quick hunt,

though, which meant the quarry would forget quickly the small excitement. Undoubtedly they'd have to hunt

again tomorrow. Jaxom couldn't see even that enormous work force finishing the Harper's new hold in a day!

Maybe tomorrow they could go after the big fish.



and he neared the site, Jaxom saw that pillars of black reef rock were in place and several crossbeams of

the treated, seasoned hardwoods Master Bendarek had brought were being secured in position. A wide

avenue in a graceful curve had also been cleared and sand dumped from firestone sacks transported on

dragonback. Other workmen on the edges of the clearing were involved in a variety of tasks-sawing, planing,

nailing, fitting-while another file of men carried black reef rock from piles on the cove edge.

On the eastern tip, Jaxom could see that pits had been dug for roasting, metal spits erected and fires

started. Tables had been placed in the shade on which Jaxom could see the piled mounds of red, orange

and green fruits.

Ruth hovered over the clearing, gently landing. Two men by the fire-pits leaped to Jaxom's assistance as he

offloaded the wherry. Ruth immediately vaulted out of the way so that Jaxom could guide the other

gripped Jaxom by the shoulder. "Yes, they'll make the transition easily."

"Transition?"

F'nor clearly didn't mean the present building frenzy.

"Dragonfolk going back to the land, the hold. How much exploring have you been able to do around here?"

"The coves, as far back as those river meadows, and some of the immediate interior the day before yesterday with Piemur."

As one, the two men turned toward the cone of the volcano that lay, cloud clad, in the distance.

"Yes, it does sort of draw your eye, doesn't it?" F'nor grinned. "You'll get there first, Jaxom. In fact, I'd prefer

it if you and Piemur began some serious explorations with that as your goal. Yes, that pleases you, doesn't

it? Better for you, too, and Piemur. Now, before I forget it again, where's that fire-lizard clutch you reported?"

"There're twenty-one eggs and I'd like to have five of them, if I may ..."

"Of course!"

"To be taken to Ruatha!"

"By evening."

Sister, 15.10.1-15.10.2

WHEN THE THREE fire-lizards had made the first overtures of greeting, the three men, grinning at the

enthusiasm shown by their friends, made themselves comfortable around the table in the small room at Fort

Hold where Lord Groghe held his private meetings. Sebell had been there frequently, but never as

spokesman for his Craffthall and never when Lord Groghe had summoned the Fort Weyrleader as well, in

what was obviously a matter of some importance.

"Not sure how to begin," Lord Groghe said as he poured the wine. Sebell thought that was a very good way

to begin, especially since the Lord Holder had honored them with Benden wine. "Might as well plunge.

Problem's this ... I backed F'lar when he fought T'ron," Groghe nodded at the current Fort Weyrleader,

"because I knew he was right. Right to exile those misfits where they'd do no one any harm. While the

Oldtimers were in the Southern Weyr, made sense to leave them alone, just as long as they left us alone-which

representative, is bringing in dragonfolk from other Weyrs, to make it a proper Weyr again, fighting Thread and all that! I approve!" He favored the Harpercraftermaster and then the Weyrleader with long meaningful glances. "Hmmm. Well, that's all to the good, isn't it? Protecting the South against Thread! Thing of it is, with the Southern Weyr working again, as it were, that Southern land is safe. Now I know there's a hold established there. Young Toric. Wouldn't want to interfere with his Holding. No way! He's earned it. But a working Weyr can protect more than one small hold, now, can't it?" He pinned his gimlet stare on N'ton, who contrived to maintain an attitude of courteous interest, forcing Lord Groghe to continue without any help. "Well, hmmm. Trouble is, you bring up a fair of young 'uns to know how to hold proper and that's what they want to do. Hold! Terrible fights they get into. Terrible quarrels. Fostering 'em don't help much. Just got to foster others and they quarrel and fight. Scorch it! They all need holds of their own." Lord Groghe banged his

command anymore. D'ram is and he's F'lar's man and he'll make it a proper Weyr so there could be more holdings, couldn't there?"

Lord Groghe glanced from Harper to Weyrleader, daring them to contradict him. "There's plenty of un-held

land in the South, isn't there? No one really knows how much. But I heard Masterfisherman Idarolan say one

of his ships cruised for days along a coastline. Hmmm yes, well." Then he started to chuckle, a mirth that

increased into a wheeze that shook the large well-fleshed frame of the Lord Holder. He was reduced to

speechlessness and impotently pointed his thick forefinger first at one and then the other, trying to indicate

something by gesture which his laughter kept him from explaining by word.

Helplessly, N'ton and Sebell exchanged grins and shrugs, unable to perceive what amused Lord Groghe or

what he wanted to convey to them. The monumental mirth subsided, leaving Lord Groghe weak to the point

of wiping tears from his eyes.

think," Lord Groghe stabbed at his chest with his thumb, "he'd better be prepared . . . soon. Trouble is,

everyone in Pern knows that the Masterharper is going south to get well. Everyone wishes Master Robinton

the best of luck. Yet everyone is beginning to wonder about that Southern Continent now it's not closed anymore."

"Southern is too big to be adequately protected against Thread which still falls there," N'ton said.

Lord Groghe nodded, mumbling that he was aware of that. "Point is, people know you can live without hold

and survive Threadfall!" The Lord Holder's eyes narrowed as he glanced at Sebell. "That Menolly girl of

yours did it! Hear tell Toric in Southern got little help from those Old-timers during Falls."

"Tell me, Lord Groghe," Sebell asked in his quiet way, "have you ever been out in Fall?"

Lord Groghe shuddered a bit. "Once. Ohhh, well, yes, I take your point, Harper. I take your point. Still, one

way to separate boys from men!" He gave a sharp nod of his head. "That's my notion. Separate boys from

"Can't ask fairer than that! What news, Master Sebell, of Master Robin-ton?"

Sebell's eyes lit with amusement. "He's four days out of Ista Hold, resting comfortably."

"Ha!" Lord Groghe begged to disbelieve that.

"Well, I'm told he's comfortable," Sebell replied. "Whether he is of the same opinion or not."

"Going to that pretty place where young Jaxom's trapped, huh?"

"Trapped?" Sebell regarded Lord Groghe with mock horror. "He's not trapped, only restricted from flying between for a while longer."

"Been at that cove. Beautiful. Whereabouts is it exactly?"

"In the South," Sebell answered.

"Humph. All right, you won't tell? You won't tell! Don't blame you. Beautiful place. Now, off with the pair of

you and tell F'lar what I've said. Don't think I'll be the last but it'd be a help to be the first. Help to him. Help to

me! Dratted sons of mine drive me to drinking!" The Lord Holder rose and so did the two younger men. "Tell

your Master I was asking for him when you see him next, Sebell."

"I will, sir!"

worked."

"What worked?"

"The Lord Holder's asking the Weyrleaders' permission to go south!"

"Why shouldn't they?" N'ton seemed perplexed.

Sebell grinned broadly at his friend. "By the Shell, it worked with you, too! Do you have time to take me to

Benden Weyr? Lord Groghe's right. He might be the first though I doubt it, knowing Lord Corman's ways, but

he won't be the last."

"What worked with me, Sebell?"

Sebell's grin deepened and his brown eyes danced. "Now I'm well trained not to give away craft secrets, my

friend." N'ton made a noise of disgusted impatience and stopped in the middle of the dusty pavement. "Explain or

you don't go."

"It should be so obvious, N'ton. Do think on it. While you take me to Benden. If you haven't figured out what I

mean, I'll tell you there. I'll have to inform F'lar what's been done anyhow."

"Lord Groghe, too, eh?" F'lar regarded the two younger men thoughtfully.



down on the table.

"I apologize for barging in when you must wish to rest, Weyrleader," Sebell said, "but if Lord Groghe has

thought of those empty lands to the south, others have, too. He suggested that you'd better be warned."

"Warned, huh?" F'lar brushed the forelock out of his eyes and grimly poured a cup of wine for himself.

Recalling courtesy, he poured wine for N'ton and Sebell.

"Sir, the matter's not yet out of hand."

"Hordes of holdless men wanting to swarm south, and it's not out of hand?"

"They have to ask Benden's permission first!"

F'lar was in the act of swallowing wine and nearly choked in surprise.

"Ask Benden's permission? How does that come about?"

"Master Robinton's doing," N'ton said, grinning from ear to ear.

"Excuse me, I don't seem to be following you," F'lar said, sitting down. He dabbed the splattered wine from

his lips. "What has Master Robinton, who is, I trust, safely at sea, to do with Groghe, Corman and who

knows who else wanting Southern lands for their many sons?"

ward to Sebell.

"Go on. This is very interesting."

"Benden Weyr only could appreciate the changes that had occurred to Hold and Craft during the Long

Interval, because only Benden had changed with the Turns. You, as Benden Weyrleader, saved Pern from

Thread when no one else felt Thread would ever fall again. You also protected your Time from the excesses

of those Oldtimers, who could not accept the gradual changes of Hold and Craft. You upheld the rights of

Hold and Craft against your own kind and exiled those who would not look to you for leadership.

"Hmm. I hadn't ever heard it put quite like that," F'lar said..To N'ton's amusement, Benden's Weyrleader squirmed, partly embarrassed but mostly gratified by the

summation.

"And so the South became closed off!"

"Not precisely closed off," F'lar said. "Toric's people always came and went." He grimaced at the present

repercussions of that liberty.

"And Master Robinton construed that to mean Benden gives all orders regarding Southern?"

"More or less." Sebell made that admission cautiously.

"But not in so many words, eh, Sebell?" F'lar asked, appreciating afresh the devious mind of the Harper.

"Yes, sir. It seemed the course to take, sir, considering your own wish to secure some part of the Southern Continent for the dragonfolk during the next Interval."

"I'd no idea that Master Robinton had taken a chance remark of mine so much to heart."

"Master Robinton has always had the best interests of the Weyrs clearly in mind."

Grimly F'lar thought of the painful estrangement when the Harper had intervened on the day the egg had

been stolen. But again, though it hadn't seemed so at the moment, the Harper had acted in the best

interests of Pern. If Lessa had carried out her intention of setting the Northern dragons against the poor old

beasts at Southern . . .

"We owe the Masterharper much."

and Canth tried to go to the Red

Star. The notion is Dragonmen must fly/When Threads are in the sky."

"Isn't it current knowledge now," F'lar tried to keep the contempt from his tone, "that the Southerners rarely

stirred themselves to fly Thread in the South?"

"That is, as you believe, now known. But, sir, I think you fail to appreciate that it is one thing to think about

being holdless in the Fall, and quite another matter to endure it."

"You have?" F'lar asked.

"I have." Sebell's expression was solemn. "I would prefer above all else to be within a Hold." He shrugged

his shoulders. "I know that it's a question of changing the habits of my early years, but I definitely prefer to

be sheltered during Fall. And to me that will always imply protection by dragons!". "So, in the final analysis, I've got the problem of Southern right back in my lap?"

"What's the problem with Southern now?" Lessa asked, entering the weyr just then. "I thought it was

understood that we have first rights in Southern!"

"That," F'lar chuckled, "does not appear to be in contention. Not at all. Thanks to good Master Robinton."

interfere with the Oldtimers again." Lessa loosened her riding belt, and sighed. "I wish I knew more. Has

Jaxom done nothing with his time down at the cove?"

Sebell extracted a bulky packet from his tunic. "He has, among others. Perhaps this will ease your mind,

Lessa." With an air of quiet triumph, Sebell unfolded the carefully joined leaves of a large chart, portions of

which remained white. A clearly defined coastline was occasionally expanded inland with colored and

shaded areas. In the margins were dates and the names of those who had surveyed the various sections.

The thumb of land pointing at Nerat Tip was completely filled in and familiar to the Weyrleader as Southern

Weyr and Hold. On either side of that landmark was an incredible sweep of continent, bounded on the west

by the delineation of a great sandy waste on two sides of a huge bay. On the east, ever further from the

thumb of Southern, a longer coastline stretched, dipping sharply south, punctuated at its most easterly point

by the drawing of a high, symmetrical mountain and a small, starred cove.

"So that's what happened to him when his voice changed," Lessa said in surprise.

"By the scale of this map," F'lar said slowly, "you could fit the North of Pern in the western half of the Bay."

Sebell laid his left thumb on the protuberance of Southern and planted the rest of his hand, fingers splayed

on the western section of the map. "This area could easily occupy the Lord Holders." He heard Lessa's

sharp intake of breath and smiled at her, spreading his right hand over the eastern portion. "But this, Piemur

tells me, is the best part of the South!"

"Near that mountain?" Lessa asked.

"Near that mountain!"

Piemur, leading Stupid while Farli circled above him, reappeared from the forest just as full dark was falling

on the cove. He swung a plaited string of ripe fruit to the ground in front of Sharra.

"There! That's to make up for cutting out this morning," he said, a tentative grin on his face as he squatted

on his haunches. "Stupid wasn't the only one scared of that mob this morning." He made a show of wiping

Piemur nodded. "Funny thing that, not wanting to be among people. Felt as if I couldn't breathe with so many using the same air supply. And that's downright foolish." He looked about him, at the black bulks of supplies lining the cove. "We're not stuffed in a Hold, with fans going!" He shook his head. "Me, Piemur, harper, a social fellow. And I turn and run from people . . . faster than Stupid did!" He gave a snort of laughter.

"If it'll make you two feel any better, I was a bit overwhelmed myself," Sharra said. "Thank you for the fruit, Piemur. That . . . that horde ate all we had. I think there's some roast wherry left, and a few rib bones from the buck."

"I could eat Stupid, only he'd be too tough." Piemur breathed a sigh of relief and eased himself down to the sand.

Sharra chuckled as she went to get him something to eat.

"I don't like to think of a lot of people here," Jaxom told Piemur.

"Know what you mean." The young harper grinned. "Jaxom, do you realize that I've been places no man has

down here and much higher in the sky.

See, those three very bright points! Many's the time I've used them as guides!"

Jaxom could scarcely miss the three stars, gleaming in an almost constant light. He wondered that he hadn't

noticed them before now.

"They'll fade soon," Piemur said, "unless one of the moons is out. Then you see them again just before

dawn. Must ask Wansor about that when I see him. They don't act like proper stars. The Starsmith's not

scheduled to come down and help build the Harper's hold, is he?"

"He's about the only one who isn't," Jaxom replied. "Cheer up, Piemur. The way they worked today, it won't

take long to finish that hold. And what do you mean about the Dawn Sisters?"

"They just don't act like proper stars. Didn't you ever notice?"

"No. But we've been in most evenings and certainly every dawn."

Piemur pointed with several stabs of his right arm at the Dawn Sisters. "Most stars change position. They

never do."

"Sure they do. In Ruatha they're almost invisible on the horizon ..."



ing with a tray piled high with food

and a wineskin slung over her shoulder. Giving Piemur the food, she filled cups all around.

Piemur guffawed as he reached for a buck rib. "Well, I'm going to send a message to Wansor. I say it's

bloody peculiar behavior for stars!"

A change in the breeze awakened the Master Harper. Zair chirped softly, curled on the pillows above

Robinton's ear. A sunscreen had been rigged above the Harper's head but it was the airless heat that

roused him.

For a change, no one was seated in watch over him. The respite of surveillance pleased him. He had been

touched by the concern of everyone, though at times the attention bade fair to smother him. He'd curbed his

impatience. He had no choice. Too weak and tired to resist the ministrations. Today must be another small

indication of his general improvement: leaving him alone. He reveled in the solitude. Before him, the jib

sheet flapped idly and he could hear the mainsail, behind him-aft, he corrected himself abruptly-rumbling

their southeasterly course now that they had picked up the Great South Current.

The Master Fisherman was as pleased with this expedition as everyone else connected with it. Robinton

snorted to himself with amusement. Everyone else apparently was profiting by his illness.

Now, now, Robinton chided himself, don't be sour. Why did you spend so much time training Sebell if not to

take over when it became necessary? Only, Robinton thought, he hadn't ever expected that to happen. He

wondered fleetingly if Menolly was faithfully reporting the daily messages from Sebell. She and Brekke could

well be conspiring to keep any worrying problem from him.

Zair stroked his cheek with his soft head. Zair was the best humor-vane a man could have. The fire-lizard

knew, with an instinct that outshone his own reliable sense of atmosphere, the emotional climate of those

about Robinton.

He wished he could throw off this languor and use the journey time to good effect-catching up on Craft

this evening. There was something odd about those Dawn Sisters. They were visible, higher up than they

ought to be, in the sky at dusk as well as dawn. Not that he'd been allowed to be awake at dawn to check.

But they were mostly in the sky at sunset. He didn't think that stars should act that way. He must remember to write Wansor a note.

He felt Zair stir, heard him chirp a pleasant greeting before he heard the soft step behind him. Zair's mind imagined Menolly.

"Don't creep up on me," he said with more testiness than he intended.

"I thought you were asleep!"

"I was. What else do I do all day?" He smiled at her to take the petulance from his words..Surprisingly, she grinned and offered him a cup of fruit juice, lightly laced with wine. They knew better now than to offer him plain juice.

"You sound better."

"Sound better? I'm as peevish as an old uncle! You must be heartily tired of my sulks by now!"

She dropped beside him, her hand on his forearm.

the girl.

"Menolly, I'm fine. I'll be up and about any day now, Brekke says." The Harper permitted himself to stroke her hair. "Don't cry. Not now!"

"Silly of me, I know. Because you are getting well, and we'll see to it that you never strain yourself again . . ."

Menolly wiped her eyes impatiently with the back of her hand and sniffled.

It was an endearingly childlike action. Her face, now blotchy from crying, was suddenly so vulnerable that

Robinton felt his heart give a startling thump. He smiled tenderly at her, stroked tendrils of her hair back from

her face. Tilting her chin up, he kissed her cheek. He felt her hand tighten convulsively on his arm, felt her

lean into his kiss with an appeal that set both fire-lizards humming.

Perhaps it was that response from their friends, or the fact that he was so startled that caused him to stiffen,

but Menolly swiveled away from him.

"I'm sorry," she said, her head bent, her shoulders sagging.

"So, my dear Menolly, am I," the Harper said as gently as he could. In that instant, he regretted his age, her

few as at Impression, he thought, and

as lasting. He supposed he had always known the dangerous ambivalence of his feelings for the young

SeaHold-bred girl whose rare talent he had developed. Ironic that he should be weak enough to admit it, to

himself and to her, at such an awkward moment. Obtuse of him not to have recognized the intensity and

quality of Menolly's feelings for him. Yet, she'd seemed content enough with Sebell. Certainly they enjoyed a

deep emotional and physical attachment. Robinton had done everything in his subtle power to insure that.

Sebell was the son he had never had. Better that!

"Sebell . . ." he began, and stopped when he felt her fingers tentatively closing over his.

"I loved you first. Master."

"You've been a dear child to me," he said, willing himself to believe that. He squeezed her fingers in a brisk

grip which he broke and, elbowing himself off the pillows, retrieved the cup he had set down and took a long

drink..He was able, then, to smile up at her, despite the lingering ache in his throat for what could never have

"Oho, the eye is by no means dimmed, good Master Robinton. I've already sent word back to Master

Wansor on that account. I confess that I have never sailed so far easterly in these Southern waters so I'd

never observed the phenomenon before, but I do believe that there is something peculiar about the

positioning of those three stars."

"If I'm allowed to stay up past dusk this evening," the Harper glared significantly at Menolly, "may I have the

loan of your distance-viewer?"

"You certainly may. Master Robinton. I'd appreciate your observations. I know you've had a good deal more

time to study Master Wansor's equations. Perhaps we can figure out between us this erratic behavior."

"I'd like nothing better. In the meantime, let us complete that game we started this morning. Menolly, have

you the board handy?"

## CHAPTER XVIII

At the Cove Hold the Day of Master Robinton's Arrival, 15.10.14

WITH so MANY eager hands and skilled craftsmen, Cove Hold took only eleven days to complete, though

Sharra's voice began to take on a tone that mixed suffering and pride. She'd spent the day unpacking, washing and arranging things. "What did you fall into?" she asked Piemur, noticing newly acquired scratches on his face and hands.

"Doing things his way," Jaxom replied, though he'd a few marks on his neck and forehead as well.

With so many to build the Hold, N'ton, F'nor, and F'lar, when he could arrange the time, had joined Piemur and Jaxom to increase their knowledge of the lands immediately adjacent to the Cove.

Piemur rather arrogantly told F'lar that dragons had to be to a place first to get there again between--or else get a sharp enough visualization from someone who had. But he, with his two feet and Stupid's four, had to be first so that mere dragonriders could then follow. The dragonriders ignored the somewhat disparaging remarks, but Piemur's attitude was beginning to get on Jaxom's nerves.

No matter the method of accomplishment, temporary camps at a good day's flight by dragon from Cove Hold

would soon be in Cove Hold to check

Robinton's recovery, Jaxom wouldn't have long to wait.

"And, if I can go between, so can Menolly," Jaxom said.

"Why would you have to wait until Menolly can go between?" Sharra asked, with an edge to her voice that

Jaxom hoped might be a twinge of jealousy.

"She and Master Robinton found this Cove first, you know." He wasn't glancing in the direction of the Cove

when he spoke, but toward the omnipresent mountain.

"By sea," Piemur said with some disgust for such a mode of transport.

"I have to admit, Piemur," Sharra said after regarding him for a long moment, "that feet were used before

wings and sail. I, for one, am thankful that there are other ways of getting from one place to another. And it's

no disgrace to use them."

She then turned and walked off, leaving Piemur to stare after her in surprise.

The incident cleared the air and Jaxom was relieved to note that Piemur ceased his snide remarks about

flying and riding.



welcoming committee.

Oldive and Brekke had forbidden a large reception and party. There was no point in undoing all the benefit

of the long, restful voyage with the strain and fatigue of a feast. So Master Fandarel represented the

hundreds of craftsmen and masters who had produced the beautiful Cove Hold. Lessa stood for all the

Weyrs whose dragons had transported men and material, and Jaxom was the logical spokesman for the

Lord Holders who had contributed the men and supplies.

These last moments, as the graceful three-masted ship headed up the Cove toward the stubby stone pier,

seemed the hardest to endure. Jaxom strained his eyes as the ship glided closer and closer on the calm

waters, and let out a jubilant whoop that made the fire-lizards squeak in surprise when he discerned the

figure of the Harper standing in the prow, waving to those on shore. The fire-lizards executed aerial dances

of great intricacy above the ship.

"Look, he's almost black with sun," Lessa cried, clutching Jaxom's arm in her excitement.

hand. The ship creaked as her timbers resisted the sudden halt. Bound bolsters were run over the side to prevent the ship rubbing against stone.

Then a plank was dropped from an opening in the ship's rail to the pier.

"I've brought him safely to you, Benden, Mastersmith, Lord Holder," boomed the voice of the Master

Seaman as he jumped to the cabin housing..A spontaneous cheer burst from Jaxom's throat, echoed by a roar from Fandarel and a cry from Lessa.

Jaxom and Fandarel stood on either side of the springy plank to grip Robinton's hands as he all but slid ashore.

Ramoth and Ruth bugled overhead, startling the fire-lizards into wilder extravagances of motion. Lessa

embraced the Harper by standing on tiptoe and imperiously pulling his head down so she could kiss him

soundly. Tears sparkled on her cheeks and, to Jaxom's surprise, he realized his own eyes were wet, too. He

stood politely back while Fandarel gently thumped the Harper off balance, sticking out a hamlike hand to

steady his friend. Then he turned to assist Brekke and Menolly down the bouncing plank. Everyone began

Brekke began to walk up the shore toward the old shelter when Fandarel, laughing hugely in anticipation,

placed his big hand on her back and gently propelled her toward the sanded path that led to the new Cove

Hold. When Brekke began to protest, Lessa hushed her and pointed decisively at the path, taking her arm and half-pulling her along.

"I'm sure the shelter was that way..."

"It was," replied Master Fandarel, striding along beside the Harper. "We found a better site, more suitable for our Harper!"

"More efficient, my friend?" Robinton asked, laughing as he clapped his hand on the Smith's bulging shoulder.

"Much more efficient. Much!" The Smith nearly choked with his laughter.

Brekke had reached the bend of the path and stared incredulously at the sight of the new Hold. "I don't

believe it!" She glanced quickly from Lessa to the Smith to Jaxom. "What have you done? How have you done it? It just isn't possible!"

him toward the wide porch steps.

"Just you wait until you see what's inside," Lessa said with a crow of satisfaction.

"Everyone on Pern helped, either sending craftsmen or material," Jaxom told Brekke, taking her limp arm

and escorting her on. He beckoned Menolly to hurry and join them.

Menolly glanced about and saw only the peaceful cove, carefully raked sand, trees and flowering shrubs

which bordered the beach looking as unscathed as the day she and Jaxom had arrived. Only the bulk of the

Hold, with its peripheral path of sand and shells, gave evidence of any change. "I just don't believe it."

"I know, Menolly. They took pains to keep it lovely. And just wait till you see inside Cove Hold . . ."

"It's already been named?" That seemed to irritate her, but Jaxom could appreciate her reaction.. "Well, it is a hold in a cove, so 'Cove Hold.'"

"It's all so beautiful," Brekke said, turning her head this way and that to see everything. "Menolly, don't be

annoyed. It's such a marvelous surprise. When I think what I thought we were coming to . . ." She laughed, a

happy sound. "I must say, this is much more the suitable thing!"

within. The Harper's voice was raised in delight and amazement as he moved about the main room. As

Jaxom, Brekke and Menolly entered, Robinton had been peering into the room set aside as his study, and

his expression was dazed as he realized that Silvina had sent down everything from his crowded workroom

in the Harper Hall. Zair echoed his confusion, chittering high and excitedly from his perch on a crossbeam.

Beauty and Berd flew to join him, and suddenly, Meer, Talla and Farli appeared. They all seemed to be

comparing notes, Jaxom thought.

"That's Farli! I thought I'd heard that Piemur was here. But where is he?" The Harper sounded surprised and

a trifle hurt.

"Sharra and he are tending the spits," Jaxom said.

"We didn't want too many people about, tiring you . . ." Lessa added in a soothing tone.

"Tiring me? Tiring me! I need a little tiring! PIEMUR!"

If his tanned and relaxed face had not been proof enough of his return to health, the bellow he let loose, as

vigorous and deafening as ever, left no further doubts of his vitality.

"Momentary disability?" Fandarel's eyes protruded in amazement. "My dear Robinton-

"Master Robinton?" Menolly took a cup from the crowded cabinet, a beautiful glass goblet, its base stained

harper blue, its cup incised with the Master's name and a harp. "Have you seen this?" She held it out to

him, her eyes round with approval.

"My word, harper blue!" Robinton took and examined the beautiful thing.

"From my crafthall," Fandarel said, beaming. "Mermal thought to tint the entire glass blue but I argued that

you would prefer to see the red of Benden wine in a clear cup."

Robinton's eyes gleamed with appreciation and gratitude as he examined the cup carefully. Then his long

face fell into a sorrowful expression.

"But it's empty," he said in a plaintive, mournful tone..At that moment a commotion started in the kitchen corner of the Hold. The curtain was flung roughly aside

as Piemur, all but losing his balance in an effort not to careen into Brekke, lurched into the room.

"Master?" he gasped.

Piemur blinked again and then shook his head slowly and said to the room at large, "There's nothing wrong with him anymore! And if that roast wherry bums . . ." He gave the Harper a thoroughly disgusted look, turned on his heel, whipped aside the curtain and could be heard noisily opening doors.

Jaxom caught Menolly's eye and she winked at him. Piemur's gruff manner and cracking voice had not disguised his emotion to those who knew him. He stamped back into the main hall, swinging a wineskin, with Benden wax on its stopper.

"Don't swing it, lad," the Harper cried, holding up a restraining hand at such sacrilegious treatment. "Wine must be handled with respect . . ." He took the skin from Piemur and peered at the seal. "Hmmm, One of the better vintages! Tsk, tsk, Piemur, have you learned nothing from me of how to treat wine?" He made a grimace as he expertly cracked the seal and sighed with relief as he saw the condition of the stopper's end.

He passed it under his nose, sniffing delicately. "Ah! Yes! Beautiful! Took no harm from its travel! There's a

everyone.

"I am truly overwhelmed by all this," the Harper said, giving strength to his claim by taking only a small sip of

the excellent wine. He looked from one to another of his friends, nodding his head and then shaking it. "Truly overwhelmed!"

"You haven't seen everything yet, Robinton," Lessa said and took him by the hand. "Brekke, you come see, too. Piemur, Jaxom, bring the bundles."

"Not so fast, Lessa. I'll spill the wine!" The Harper watched his glass as Lessa pulled him behind her.

He was guided through the sliding panel into the small corridor that separated the main Hall from the

sleeping quarters. Brekke followed, her face alight with keen interest and curiosity.

The Harper's sleeping room was the largest, occupying the corner opposite his workroom. Four more

sleeping rooms had been furnished to accommodate two guests in each but, as Lessa pointed out, the

porch itself could comfortably sleep half a Hold of guests. Not that Robinton was to be allowed that many.



term.. "Try your chair," Fandarel said, striding to the armed chair when they returned to the main room. He turned it

about for the Harper to see. "Bendarek made it exactly to your measure. See if it suits? Bendarek will be anxious to hear."

The Harper took time to examine the beautifully carved, high-backed chair, covered with wherhide dyed a deep harper blue. He sat down, put his hands along the armrests, found they were precisely the length of his forearm, and that the seat of the chair admirably fit his long legs and torso.

"It is beautiful, tell Master Bendarek. And a perfect size. How considerate Bendarek is. How overwhelmed I am by this and every other single item in this Hold. It is ... magnificent. That's the only word for it. I'm speechless. Rendered completely speechless. Never in my wildest flights of fancy did I expect such luxury in unexplored wilds, such beauty, such thoughtfulness, such comfort." "If you're speechless, Robinton, spare us your eloquence," came a dry voice. All turned to see the Masterfisherman standing in the open main door.

"Master Robinton! Look here!" Menolly's voice was high with surprise. She was looking inside one of the cabinets that lined the walls between windows. "I'd swear it's Dermently's hand! And every single Traditional song and ballad, newly written on leaves and bound in blue wherhide! Just what you've been wanting to have Arnor do for you."

The Harper exclaimed with surprise and nothing would do but he had to open each folder and appreciate the craftsmanship and collection. Then he began to investigate all the cupboards and presses of Cove Hold until the midafternoon heat drove everyone to the beach to swim and cool off. Brekke fretted that the Harper should rest, quietly by himself, but Fandarel dismissed the notion, gesturing to Robinton, who was sporting in the water with the others.

"He is indulging in another type of rest right now. Leave him. Night's soon enough for sleeping!" .

The evening breezes sprang up as the sun dipped closer to the western horizon. Rugs and woven mats as

At that moment Sharra and the ship's cook—a thin man because that's the only sort, he told her, who could fit in the closet-sized excuse for a galley on the Dawn Sister—proclaimed that the feast was ready and were nearly run down by the hungry guests.

When no one could eat another morsel and even the Harper was reduced to small sips of wine, the guests settled into smaller groups: Jaxom, Piemur, Menolly and Sharra in one, the seamen in the largest, and the dragonriders and craftsmen in the third.

"I wonder what they're plotting for us to do now," Piemur said in a sour mutter after staring at the intense expressions of the third group..Menolly laughed. "More of the same, I expect. Robinton's been going over those charts and reports of yours on shipboard until I thought he'd wear the ink out from looking." She pulled her knees up under her chin, a shy smile lighting her eyes. "Sebell's coming tomorrow with N'ton and Master Oldive." She went on quickly, before anyone could comment: "As I understand it, Sebell, N'ton and F'lar are overseeing Toric's people and

water and swim him across. The fishes

nearly made us their lunch."

"And the rest of us," Menolly continued, "with F'nor and the Harper, will explore this side."

"Inland, I hope?" Piemur asked sharply.

She nodded. "I understand," and she glanced over her shoulder at the Weyrleaders and Craftmasters, "that Idarolan may sail the coast..."

"More power to him. I've walked far enough!"

"Oh, hush, Piemur. No one forced you to ..."

"Oh?"

"Enough, Piemur," Jaxom said, impatiently. "So we're to go inland?" Menolly nodded.

As one they looked over their shoulders toward the mountain, invisible though it was from their recumbent position.

Jaxom grinned at Menolly. "And Master Oldive'll be here tomorrow so I'll be able to go between again!"

"Lot of good that'll do you," Piemur said with a snort. "You still have to fly the route straight first."

"That doesn't put me out one little bit."

"I doubt it. They come and go. I suspect some of them are in the trees, fussing because they don't dare come near Ruth."

"Did you ever find out more about their men?"

Jaxom was chagrined to say that he hadn't even tried. "There's been too much else happening."

"I'd have thought you'd have given it one go." Menolly sounded irritated.

"What? And deprive you of the pleasure?" Jaxom affected surprised hurt. "I wouldn't dream of it . . ." He

stopped abruptly, remembering those very peculiar dreams, as if he'd been seeing something out of

hundreds of eyes. He also recalled what Brekke had said, the first day Ruth had flown Thread: "It was

difficult to see the same scene through three pairs of eyes." Had he in fact been seeing, in his dreams, a

scene from many fire-lizard eyes? "What's wrong, Jaxom?"

"Maybe I did dream of it, after all," he said, with a hesitant laugh. "Look, Menolly, if you dream tonight, remember it, huh?"

"Dream?" Sharra asked, curious. "What kind of dreams?"

other song!"

"Oh, do be quiet!" Menolly regarded him with impatience. "All that lone traveling has changed you, Piemur,  
and I for one don't like the change."

"No one says you have to," Piemur snapped at her and, with a fluid motion, was on his feet and striding into  
the forest, angrily batting the underbrush out of his way.

"How long has he been so touchy?" Menolly asked Jaxom and Sharra.

"Since he arrived here," Jaxom said, shrugging to indicate that they hadn't been able to change him.

"Remember, he's been very worried about Master Robinton," Sharra said slowly.

"We've all been worried about Master Robinton," Menolly said, "but that's no reason to change one's  
temperament!"

There was an awkward silence. Sharra unfolded her legs and rose abruptly.

"I wonder if anyone remembered to feed Stupid this evening!" She walked off, not quite in the same direction  
as Piemur.

"Oh? Really?"

"Oh! Really!"

She rose then, cup in hand, and strode across to the wineskin hanging from a tree branch.

Was she warning him? Not that it made any difference. His adventure had served a purpose at the time.

Now that the Southern Weyr was being integrated into the others, there was less need than ever to admit his

part in the affair..Menolly wandered over to collect her gitar from the table and then seated herself at the bench, strumming

softly to herself. A new song, about dream eyes, Jaxom wondered. Then he looked off in the direction

Sharra had gone. Had he any legitimate reason for following her? He sighed. He liked Piemur, despite his

acid tongue. He'd been glad to see the young Harper, grateful for his company and assistance. He just

wished that Piemur had taken a day longer, even half a day longer, to reach the Cove. Since his arrival,

Jaxom had had no time at all alone with Sharra. Was she avoiding him? Or was it just the circumstances of

them that the Harper had risen at the first light of day, taken a bracing swim, made himself a breakfast and

been long in his study, muttering over the charts and making copious notes. He now wished to have a few

words with Jaxom and Piemur, if they didn't mind.

Master Robinton acknowledged their entry with a sympathetic grin for their deliberate and slow movements,

the aftereffects of a very convivial evening. He then began asking for explanations of their latest additions to

the main chart. When he had satisfied himself on that point, he asked how they had arrived at their

conclusions. When they'd told him, he leaned back from the desk, fiddling with his drawing stick with such an

unreadable expression on his face that Jaxom began to worry about what the Harper might be planning.

"Have either of you happened to notice the trio of stars we have been calling-erroneously, I might add -the

Dawn Sisters?"

Jaxom and Piemur exchanged glances.

"Do you have a far-viewer with you, sir?" Jaxom asked.



days. Why, might I ask, are you two

grinning as if you'd eaten all the bubbly pies at a gather?"

Piemur's grin deepened at this reference to his apprentice pastime.

"I don't think anyone on Pern would refuse to come here, given the whisper of an invitation," he said.

"Does Master Wansor have his new far-viewer finished?" Jaxom asked.

"I certainly hope that he does ..."

"Master Robinton . . ." Brekke stood in the doorway, a curious expression on her face.

"Brekke," the Harper held up a warning hand, "if you have come to tell me that I have to rest, or drink a

potion of your making, I beg you, don't! I have far too much to do." "All I have is a message which Kimi has just brought from Sebell," she said, handing him the small tube.

"Oh!"

"As to your resting, I've only to watch Zair to know when that's necessary!" Her glance, as she turned to

leave the study, fell on Jaxom and Piemur. There was no doubt in Jaxom's mind that he and Piemur were

under tacit orders not to overstrain the Harper's strength.

knowledge of Toric and his Hold's

accommodations.

"Once you can go between, Jaxom," Robinton continued, "our investigation can proceed more rapidly. I've in

mind to set you and the girls out as teams."

"Harper and Holder?" Jaxom asked, seizing the opportunity he'd been waiting for.

"Harper and holder? Oh, yes, of course. Piemur, you and Menolly have worked well together, I know. So

Sharra can go with Jaxom. Now . . ." Oblivious to the sharp look Piemur gave Jaxom, the man went on.

"One sees things from the air in a perspective not always possible at ground level. The reverse, of course,

applies. So any exploration should involve both methods. Jaxom, Piemur knows what I'm looking for . . ."

"Sir?"

"Traces of the original habitation of this continent. I can't for the life of me imagine why our long-dead

ancestors left this fruitful and beautiful continent for the colder, duller North, but I assume that they had good

deteriorated past deciphering, much less coherence.

"Well, then Toric discovered an iron mine, worked in the open fashion.

And N'ton and I sighted unnatural

formations set in a mountainside which, when we had finally reached the spot on foot, were clearly mine shafts.

"If the ancients had been long enough in the Southern Continent to discover ore and mine it, there must be

other traces of their habitation somewhere here in the South."

"In hot weather and rainy forest, nothing survives very long," Jaxom said. "D'ram built a shelter here a scant

twenty-five Turns back and not much remains of it. And what F'lessan and I stumbled on in Benden Weyr

had been sealed up, protected from weather."

"Nothing," Piemur said emphatically, "could dent, scratch or mar the pit supports we found in that mine. And

not even the best stoneman can carve through solid rock like cheese. Yet the ancients did."

"We have found some traces. There must be more."

Jaxom had never heard the Harper so adamant, but he couldn't suppress a sigh as he glanced at the size of

accompany him, if she wishes, or can wait for Jaxom to take her and Sharra on Ruth to the secondary camp. While the girls survey the immediate vicinity, which I understand has not been done, you, Jaxom, can fly ahead with Ruth to set up another camp to which you can fly between the next day. And so on.

"I think you must have been drilled at Fort Weyr," the Harper said, looking at Jaxom, "to be able to observe and distinguish ground formations from the air? However, I want to impress on you both that though this is a joint effort, Piemur is far more experienced, Jaxom, and you will please bear this in mind when problems occur. And send me your reports for this . . ." he tapped the chart, "every evening! Off with you both, now, and organize your equipment and supplies. And your partners!"

Though explaining the situation to Menolly and Sharra and organizing their supplies and equipment took very little time, the explorers did not leave Cove Hold that day.

Master Oldive arrived on Lioth with N'ton and was lavishly welcomed by the Harper, more sedately by

fingertip is he fooling the Healer."

"That's a relief," Jaxom said. "Otherwise the Harper'll be coming with us."

"Not between, he won't."

"No, he'd ride Stupid."

Sharra laughed, but her amusement ended as they both watched the Healer firmly steer the Harper into his sleeping quarters and quietly close the door.

"No," Sharra said, shaking her head slowly, "Master Robinton wasn't fooling Master Oldive!"

Jaxom was very glad he didn't have to try to fool the Master Healer when it came his turn to be examined.

The ordeal for him was brief-a few questions, Master Oldive's inspection of his eyes, tapping on his chest, listening to his heart and the pleased smile on the Healer's mobile face gave Jaxom the favorable verdict.

"Master Robinton will be all right, too, won't he, Master Oldive?" Jaxom couldn't resist asking.

When the Harper had emerged from his room, he had been too quiet, rather thoughtful, and the bounce had

strong legs and stouter hearts,

without seeming to curtail his activities."

"Indeed we will. In fact, we do!"

"Good. Continue and he will soon be completely recovered. If he keeps in mind the lesson he learned from

this seizure." Master Oldive glanced through the open window, mopping his forehead a little. "This beautiful

place was a grand idea." He favored Jaxom with a sly smile. "The heat makes the Harper drowsy midday and forces him to rest. The prospects on all sides delight the eyes, and the scent of the air pleases the nose.

How I envy you this spot, Lord Jaxom."

The beauties of Cove Hold had evidently worked their charm on the Masterharper as well, for he had

recovered his good spirits even before the arrival of Master Fandarel and Master Wansor from Telgar.

Robinton's delight was doubled when Fandarel and Wansor proudly exhibited the new distance-viewer that

had occupied the Starsmith's time for the past half-Turn. The instrument, a tube as long as Fandarel's arm,

and thick enough so that he needed two hands to surround it, was carefully encased in leather, with a

principles employed here were somewhat similar.

"That is neither here nor there but we are very pleased to use the new far-viewer in Cove Hold," Wansor

went on, mopping his brow for he'd been so busy explaining his new device that he'd not bothered to

remove his wherhide flying clothes.

Master Robinton winked at Menolly and Sharra and the two girls divested the lecturing Starsmith of his outer

garments while he explained, almost oblivious to their assistance, that this was his first visit to the Southern

Continent and yes, he had of course heard of the aberrant behavior of the three stars known as the Dawn

Sisters. Until recently he had put the anomaly down to the inexperience of the observers. But, with Master

Robinton himself noting their peculiarities, Wansor felt justified in bringing his precious instrument to the

South to investigate the matter himself. Stars did not remain in fixed positions in the sky. All his equations,

not to mention such experienced observers such as N'ton and Lord Larad, had verified this characteristic.

placed on the slight elevation of the stony

eastern tip of Cove Hold, beyond the spot where the roasting and baking pits had been dug. Master

Fandarel drafted Piemur and Jaxom to help him erect a frame on which he placed a swivel to mount the new

viewer. Wansor, naturally, supervised this project until he was so in the Smith's way that the good man sat

his Craftmaster on the edge of the promontory, near the trees, where he had a full view of all the activities

but was no longer in his way. By the time the frame had been completed, Master Wansor was fast asleep,

his head cushioned on his hands, snoring in a soft rhythm. Finger against his lips to indicate the little man

was not to be disturbed, Fandarel led Jaxom and Piemur back to the main beach. They all took a refreshing

swim before joining the others in the afternoon rest. Rather than miss a single moment of the dusky display

of the Sisters, everyone ate on the promontory. Master Idarolan brought out his ship's viewer, and the Smith

quickly constructed a second frame from the materials left over from making Wansor's.



perched on their friends' shoulders.

The sun finally went down, spreading its brilliant aftercolors across the western horizon. As the eastern sky

darkened, Wansor put his eye to his instrument, let out a startled cry and nearly fell backward off his bench.

"It can't be. There is no possible logical explanation for such an arrangement." He righted himself and looked

once again through the viewer, making delicate adjustments to the focus. ".Master Idarolan had his eye pressed to his own viewer. "I see only the Dawn Sisters in their usual alignment.

Just as they have always been."

"But they can't be. They are close together. Stars do not congregate so closely. They are always far distant."

"Here, let me have a look, man." The Smith was almost dancing in eagerness to have a glimpse through the

instrument. Wansor reluctantly gave way to him, repeating the impossibility of what he had just seen.

"N'ton, your eyes are younger!" The Seaman passed his viewer to the bronze rider, who quickly accepted it.

"I see three round objects!" Fandarel announced in a booming voice. "Round metallic objects. Manmade

"Your observation is eminently correct," the Harper said in such a curiously muffled tone Jaxom wasn't

certain if the man was suppressing laughter or anger, "but not at all what I had in mind and you know it!"

Everyone was given a chance to peer through Wansor's device, since Master Idarolan's was not powerful

enough. Everyone concurred with Fandarel's verdict: the so-called Dawn Sisters were not stars. Equally

indisputable was that they were round, metallic objects that apparently hung in a stationary position in the

sky. Even the moons had been observed to turn a different side to Pern in the course of their regular cycles.

F'lar and Lessa as well as F'nor were asked to come with all urgency before the nightly appearance of the

Dawn Sisters was over. Lessa's irritation at such a summons evaporated when she saw the phenomenon.

F'lar and F'nor monopolized the instrument for the short space of time that the peculiar objects remained

visible in the slowly darkening sky.

When Wansor was seen trying to work equations in the Sand, Jaxom and Piemur hurriedly brought out a

over Pern all the time. As if they were following the planet."

"That would prove, would it not," Robinton said, unperturbed, "that they are manmade."

"My conclusion precisely," but Wansor did not appear to be reassured. "They were made to stay where they are all the time."

"And we can't get from here to there," F'nor said in a regretful murmur.

"Don't you dare, F'nor," Brekke said with such fervor that F'lar and the Harper chuckled.

"They were made to stay there," Piemur began, "but they couldn't have been made here, could they, Master Fandarel?". "I doubt it. The Records give us hints of many marvelous things made by men but no mention was ever made of stationary stars."

"But the Records say that men came to Pern . . ." Piemur looked at the Harper for confirmation. "Perhaps they used those things to travel from some other place, some other world, to get here. To Pern!"

"With all the worlds in the heavens to choose from," Brekke began, breaking the thoughtful silence that

Piemur suddenly realized the tactlessness of his remark.

"This is a most amazing development," Robinton said, his eyes sweeping the night sky as if more mysteries were to be revealed. "To see the very vehicles that brought our ancestors to this world."

"A good topic for some quiet reflections, eh, Master Robinton?" Oldive asked, with a sly grin on his face and an emphasis on the quiet.

The Harper made an impatient dismissal of that suggestion.

"Well, sir, you could hardly go there," the Healer said.

"I cannot," Master Robinton agreed. Then startling everyone, he suddenly thrust his right arm in the direction of the Three Sisters. "Zair, the round objects in the sky? Can you go there?"

Jaxom held his breath, felt the rigidity of Menolly's body beside him and knew she wasn't breathing either.

He heard Brekke's sharp, quickly muffled cry. Everyone watched Zair.

The little bronze stretched his head toward Robinton's lips and made a soft quizzical noise in his throat.

"That does seem to answer both questions," F'lar said.

"What does Ruth say?" Menolly whispered in Jaxom's ear.

"About the Dawn Sisters? Or Zair?"

"Either."

"He's been asleep," Jaxom replied after consulting his dragon.

"He would be!". "So? What did Beauty image before she winked out?"

"Nothing!"

Despite an evening of earnest debate and discussion, the humans solved nothing either. Robinton and

Wansor would probably have kept the conversation up all night if Master Oldive hadn't slipped something

into Robinton's wine. No one had actually seen him, but one moment Master Robinton was arguing forcefully

with Wansor, the next he had wilted at the table. No sooner was his head down than he began to snore.

"He cannot neglect his health for talking's sake," Master Oldive remarked, signaling to the dragonriders to help him carry the Harper to his bed.

That effectively ended the evening. The dragonriders returned to their Weyrs, Oldive and Fandarel to their

construe those harmless objects to be a danger, much as the Red Star was.

"Danger?" Fandarel had exclaimed. "Were there any danger from those things, we should have known it many Turns past."

To that, F'lar agreed readily enough but, with everyone conditioned to believe that disaster fell from skyborne things, it was better to be discreet.

F'lar did agree to send anyone who could be spared from Benden to help search. It was, the Weyrleader felt, more important than ever to discover just what this land contained.

As Jaxom pushed his legs into his sleeping blanket, he tried not to be annoyed with the thought of another invasion in Cove Hold, just when he thought he and Sharra would be left alone for a while.

Had she been avoiding him? Or was it simply that circumstances had intervened? Such as Piemur's premature arrival in Cove Hold? The worry over Master Robinton, the need to explore which left them too tired to do more than crawl into their furs, the arrival of half of Pern to complete the Hold for the Harper, then

not of the Cove. If the place

belonged to anyone, it was Master Robinton's and Menolly's by virtue of their being storm-swept into it.

Jaxom sighed, his conscience nagging at him. Master Oldive had rated him fully recovered from the effects

of fire-head. So he could go between. He and Ruth could return to Ruatha Hold. He ought to return to

Ruatha Hold. But he didn't want to-and not just because of Sharra.

It wasn't as if he were needed in Ruatha. Lytol would manage the Hold as he'd always done. Ruth was not

required to fight Thread either at Ruatha or at Fort Weyr. Benden had been lenient but F'lar had made it

plain that the white dragon and the young Lord of Ruatha were not to be at risk.

There had been no prohibition, had there, Jaxom suddenly realized, to his exploring. In fact no one had

suggested that he ought to return to Ruatha now.

Jaxom took some comfort in that thought, if he took none at all in the knowledge that tomorrow F'lar would

for himself, Sharra, Menolly and Piemur would not undergo revision. As Piemur constantly reminded them

all, dragons were great for flying over, but you still had to traverse the ground on foot to really know it. F'lar

and Robinton might well want the dragonriders to spread out, cover as much territory as possible, and let the

original explorers continue on to the mountain.

Jaxom then admitted to himself that he wanted to be first to the mountain! That serenely symmetrical cone

had drawn him, sick and fevered, back to the Cove, had dominated his waking hours and intruded with

nightmarish drama into his dreams. He wanted to be first to reach it, irrational as the notion might be.

Somewhere in the middle of these reflections, he did fall asleep. Again those overlapping scenes figured in

his dreams: again the mountain erupted, one whole side shattering and spewing pulsingly red-orange

flaming rocks and hot flows of molten lava down its side. Again Jaxom was both frightened refugee and

dispassionate observer. Then the red wall began bearing down on him, so close to his heels that he could



resting under his right cheek. Slipping

out of his bed, Jaxom noiselessly opened the door and, carrying his sandals, tiptoed out through the kitchen.

Ruth stirred briefly, dislodging a fire-lizard or two from his back, as Jaxom passed him. Jaxom paused,

struck by some puzzle. He stared at Ruth, then at the fire-lizards. None of those nestled against his friend

were banded. He must ask Ruth when he woke if the Southern fire-lizards always slept with him. If they did,

those dreams could be fire-lizard dreams-old memories triggered by the presence of men! That mountain!

No, from this side a perfect cone appeared to the naked eye, unblemished by eruptive damage!

As soon as he reached the beach, Jaxom glanced up to see if he could sight the Dawn Sisters. But it was,

unfortunately, already too late to catch their morning appearance.

The two viewers, Wansor's carefully covered with wherhide against morning dew and Idarolan's in its leather

case, were still mounted on their frames. Grinning at the futility of his action, Jaxom nonetheless couldn't

strong enough for what he needed. Not

that it could show the damage that Jaxom had half-hoped to see.

Thoughtfully he lowered the instrument.

He could go between now. Further, he was under Master Robinton's orders to explore the Southlands. More

important, he wanted to be first to that mountain!

He laughed. This venture was scarcely as dangerous as the return of the egg. He and Ruth could go

between and return before anyone in Cove Hold was aware of their intention. He took the viewer from its

mounting. He'd need this with him. Once he and Ruth were airborne, he'd have to get a good long look at

the mountain to find a point to which Ruth could move safely between.

He pivoted on his heel and lurched backward in surprise. Piemur, Sharra and Menolly were standing in a

row, watching him.. "Do tell. Lord Jaxom, what you saw in the Seaman's viewer? A mountain, perhaps?" Piemur asked, showing

all his teeth in that smug grin.

On Menolly's shoulder. Beauty chirped.

"Did he see enough?" Menolly asked Piemur, ignoring Jaxom.

"I'd say he had!"

think it really is best if you have some

help on this venture." She drawled the last two words significantly.

"This venture?" Piemur echoed the words, alert as ever to nuances of speech.

Jaxom clenched his teeth, glaring at her. "You're sure you could carry four?" he asked Ruth.

The dragon emerged on the beach, his eyes glowing with excitement.

I have had to fly straight for many days now. That has made me very strong. None of you are heavy. The

distance is not great. We are going to see the mountain?

"Ruth is obviously willing," Menolly said, "but if we don't make a move soon . . ." She gestured toward Cove

Hold. "C'mon, Sharra, we'll get the flying gear."

"I'll have to rig flying straps for four."

"Then do it." Menolly and Sharra raced off down the sand.

Hunting ropes were handiest and Jaxom and Piemur had them in position when the girls returned with

jackets and helmets. Jaxom hefted the Seaman's viewer and mentally promised that they'd be back so

quickly that the man wouldn't have had time to notice its disappearance.

could. And took them between before

Jaxom could have second thoughts on this venture. Abruptly, they were above the ridge, gasping.

Breathless because of the incredible shock of cold between after months of baking in tropical suns, and

because of the spectacular panorama before them..As Piemur had once said, distance was deceptive. The mountain rose on the shoulders of a high plateau

already thousands of dragonlengths above the sea. Far below them a broad sparkling inlet cut high cliffs:

grassy on the mountain's side, densely forested on theirs. To the south, a towering range of mountains,

snow-capped and misty in the distance, lay as a barrier east and west.

The mountain, still a good distance from them, dominated the scene.

"Look." Sharra suddenly pointed to their left, seaward. "More volcanoes. Some are smoking!"

Studding the open sea, a long chain of peak tops bent northeast, some with substantial islands at their feet,

others mere cones poking from the water.

"A loan of the viewer, Jaxom?" Piemur took the instrument and peered. "Yes," he replied casually after a

the viewer back to Jaxom and stared ahead at the mountain.

"That is the most beautiful sight," Sharra said on a long sigh.

"Must be the other side that blew out," Jaxom said, more to himself than to the others.

"The other side?" Sharra and Menolly spoke at once. And Jaxom could feel Piemur stiffening behind him.

"Did you dream, too, last night?" Jaxom asked.

"What on earth did you think had awakened us in time to hear you creeping out?" Menolly asked, a bit sharply.

"Well, let's go see the other," Piemur said as if he were merely suggesting a swim.

"Why not?" Sharra replied with the same carelessness.

I would like to see the place of my dreaming, Ruth said and, without any warning, he dropped from the ridge height.

Jaxom heard Menolly and Sharra exclaim in surprise and he was glad that he'd rigged flying straps for them.

Ruth expressed apologies which Jaxom had no time to relay as the white dragon swooped into a current of

further north, beating strongly in a wide arc toward the eastern face of the mountain.

Momentarily they were all blinded by the full brilliance of the rising sun which had been occluded by the

mountain's bulk. Ruth shifted to a southerly heading. Before them lay the most incredible sweep of land that

Jaxom had ever seen—far broader, and deeper than Telgar's flatlands, or the desert of Igen. His eyes were

drawn quickly from that spectacular vista to the mountain.

The view was suddenly all too familiar to Jaxom, the product of so many uneasy nights and unfocused

dreams. The eastern lip of the mountain was gone! The gaping mouth seemed to snarl, its left-hand corner

pulled down. Jaxom's eyes followed that line and he saw, crouching on the southeastern flank, three more

volcano mouths, like malevolent offspring of the larger. The lava flowed down, south, toward the rolling

plains..Ruth continued to glide instinctively away from the mountain, toward the kinder valley.

As much as Jaxom had admired and feasted his eyes on the northern aspect of that volcano, now he turned

shoulder and pointing frantically to a

spot below Ruth's left foreleg. The early sun threw the outlines in bold relief. Regular outlines, mounds, and

then straight lines dissecting, forming curious squares where no such regular formations should be.

"That's what Master Robinton is looking for!" He grinned back over his shoulder at Piemur, who had turned

to attract the girls' attention to the ground.

Then Jaxom gasped, pressuring Ruth with his legs to turn northeast. He felt Piemur clutch at his shoulders

as the Harper, too, saw what he'd seen. Where the haze from the distant smoking volcanoes in the sea was

joined by a gray haze from the skies-Thread!

"Thread!"

Thread! Before Jaxom could direct him, Ruth had taken them smartly between. In the next instant they were

hovering above the Cove, its beaches accommodating the bulks of five dragons. Master Idarolan's

fishermen were scurrying from shore to ship, placing slates on a frame rigged to protect the wooden decks

from Threadfall!

at his face and though I don't say  
it's his viewer he's angry about..."

"I'll brave the storm in Cove Hold," Sharra told Jaxom, grinning at him  
and gripping his arm in reassurance.

"Don't look so depressed! I know I wouldn't have missed this morning's  
jaunt. Not even if I get scolded by  
Lessa."

We have been exploring south as we were told to do by the Harper!  
Ruth announced suddenly, lifting his  
head and staring in the direction of the other dragons. We are back here  
in time to fight Thread. We have  
done nothing wrong.

Jaxom flinched, surprised at the determination in Ruth's tone, particu-  
larly since Jaxom was certain the white  
dragon was answering Canth since the brown dragon was looking in  
their direction and his eyes were  
whirling. Jaxom saw Lioth next to Canth, Monarth and two other Benden  
browns whom he did not know on  
sight.

Yes, I will fly across your pattern, Ruth said, again responding to words  
Jaxom didn't hear. As I have done



not to fly to the mountain today. I am glad we did. I will not be bothered with dreams now that I have seen

the place. Then Ruth added with some surprise:

Brekke does not think you are strong enough to fly Thread the first day you are allowed between. You are to

tell me if you tire!

Nothing would have induced Jaxom to admit fatigue after that, had they flown the entire four-hour Fall. As it

was, they met Thread three coves east. Met and destroyed it, Ruth and Jaxom weaving over, under, through

the other five who set the triangle pattern east and west. Jaxom hoped that Piemur had got Stupid to safety.

After a moment, Ruth replied that Farli said the beast was on the porch of Cove Hold. She was ready to

flame any Thread that attacked the Hold.

Jaxom noticed, as they wheeled above the Cove itself, that the tall masts of the Dawn Sister seemed to

have sprouted fire and then realized that it must be the other fire-lizards protecting the ship. There seemed

to be rather a lot of them flaming! Had the Southerners joined forces with the banded ones? Had they

He slid from Ruth's back, thumping the sweat-dampened neck, sneezing when the reek of firestone blew in his face. Ruth gave a little cough.

I am getting better and better at chewing. No flame left. He raised his head then, looking toward Canth, who had landed near them. Why is F'nor annoyed? We have flown well. No Thread escaped us. Ruth craned his neck back at his rider, his eyes beginning to whirl faster, flicks of yellow appearing. I do not understand. He snorted once, the firestone fumes making Jaxom cough.

"Jaxom! I want a word with you!"

F'nor strode across the sand to him, unbelting his jacket and stripping off his helmet in sharp angry gestures.

"Yes?"

"Where were the lot of you this morning? Why did you leave with no word to anyone? What have you to say for yourself arriving so close to Thread? Did you forget Thread was due today?"

Jaxom regarded F'nor. The brown rider's face was suffused with anger and fatigue. The same cold rage that

was to protect Cove Hold. I did. My pleasure and privilege was to fly with Benden." He gave a slight bow and

had the satisfaction of seeing the anger in F'nor's face give way to surprise. "I'm sure the others have by

now reported to Master Robinton what we discovered this morning. Into the water with you, Ruth. I'll be glad

to answer all your questions, F'nor, when I've cleaned Ruth up." He gave F'nor, who was staring at him in

honest amazement, a second bow and then stripped off hot and sweaty flying gear, leaving on only the

shortened trousers that were more suitable to the heat..F'nor was still staring at him when he ran and dove neatly into the water, coming up beside his wallowing

white friend.

Ruth twisted, blowing water in a fountain above his head, his half-lidded eyes gleaming greenly just under

the surface.

Canth says that F'nor is confused. What did you say that confuses a brown rider?

"What he didn't expect to hear from a white rider. I can't wash you when you're rolling over all the time."

Thread with you, and without you. If

I'm old enough to do that, I don't need to account for any of my movements to any one for any reason."

I forgot that Thread would fall today!

Jaxom couldn't help but laugh at Ruth's humble admission.

"So did I. But don't you ever let on to anyone."

Fire-lizards descended now to assist, needing a bit of scrub themselves to judge by the reek their wet hides

exuded. They scolded Ruth much more unkindly than Jaxom did if he wallowed too deeply in the waves

when they wanted to rinse him. Among the fair were Meer, Talla and Farli. Jaxom bent to his task. He was

tired but he decided that as long as he kept himself going, he'd be able to finish bathing Ruth. Then he'd

have all afternoon to rest.

He didn't. He also didn't have to bathe Ruth all by himself because Sharra joined him.

"Would you like me to take the other side again?" she asked as she waded up to him.

"I'd appreciate it no end," he said with a grin and sigh.

"Menolly's still answering questions." Sharra regarded him over Ruth's recumbent body, her eyes dancing,

her smile full of mischief. "She talked so fast he couldn't interrupt, and she was still talking when I left. I didn't

realize anyone could outtalk the Master Harper. Anyway, he stopped fuming very early on. Did you get

scorched by F'nor?"

"We exchanged ... opinions." "I'll just bet you did the way Brekke was carrying on. I told her that you'd got pretty fit while she was away.

She acted as if you'd risen from your deathbed to ride Fall!" Sharra made a scornful sound.

Jaxom leaned over Ruth's back, grinning at her, thinking how pretty she was with the mischief in her eyes,

and beads of water on her face where Ruth had splashed her. She glanced up at him, raising one eye in

query.

"Did we really see what I thought we saw this morning, Sharra?"

"We surely did!" She pointed her brush at him, her expression severe. "And you're very lucky that we were

along to vouch because I don't think anyone would have believed just you." She paused, the twinkle back in

"There now, you see?" Sharra said, slapping his hand with the bristles.

"You're neglecting Ruth in a shocking fashion."

"How'd you know Ruth was speaking to me?"

"Your face always gives you away."

"Say, where's the Dawn Sister going?" Jaxom asked, noticing the ship, her sails billowing out in the breeze, standing out to sea.

"Fishing, of course. Threadfall always brings out schools. And our escape this morning is going to bring people down here in droves. We'll need the fish to feed 'em."

Jaxom groaned, closing his eyes and shaking his head in dismay.

"That . . ." Sharra paused for emphasis, "is our punishment for the unauthorized jaunt this morning."

They were both dumped into the water as Ruth unexpectedly lunged out.

"Ruth!"

My friends are coming! The white dragon bugled happily as Jaxom saw, bleary-eyed from the ducking, a half-wing of dragons appearing in the sky.

There is Ramoth and Mnementh, Tiroth, Gyamath, Branth, Orth ...

over the Cove.

"He may not be clean," Sharra said with some acerbity as she began to wring her long hair dry, "but I am."

I am clean enough. My friends will want to swim, too.

"Don't count on another swim, Ruth. It's going to be a busy day!"

"Jaxom, did you get a chance to eat anything yet?" Sharra asked. When he shook his head, she grabbed his

hand. "C'mon, quickly, the back way, before someone catches us."

He paused long enough on the shore to collect his flying gear, then they both ran up the old path to the

kitchen entrance of Cove Hold. Sharra breathed an exaggerated sigh of relief to discover the place empty.

Ordering him to sit, she poured a cup of klah, and served him slices of fruit and warm cereal from the pot on

the back of the warming hearth.

They both heard the calls and exclamations from the new arrivals, Robinton's deep baritone dominating as

he called greetings from the porch.

Jaxom half-rose from his bench, gulping down another mouthful, but Sharra pushed him back.

"They'll find you soon enough. Eat!"

bowl, cramming it into his mouth. He had to rise, catching the overflow  
at the comers of his mouth as Lytol  
    came striding in.

    "Sorry, sir," Jaxom mumbled through his food. "Had no breakfast!"

    Lytol stood, his eyes so intent that Jaxom grinned in nervous embar-  
rassment. He wondered if Lytol could  
    already know of his excursion that morning.

    "You look a great deal better than when I last saw you, lad. Good day to  
you, Sharra." His greeting was

    absent-minded courtesy as he crossed the remaining distance to clasp  
Jaxom's arm strongly in his. A smile

    pulled at his lips before he stepped back. "You're tanned, you look fit.  
Now what is this trouble you created  
    today?"

    "Create it? Me? No, sir." Jaxom couldn't help grinning now. Lytol was  
delighted, not annoyed. "That

    mountain's been there a long time. I didn't create it. But I did want to see  
it, close up, first!"

    "Jaxom!" The Harper's bellow was impossible to ignore.. "Sir?"

    "Come here, Jaxom!"



visitors, and a rough, small-scale map of this section of Southern. From the almost rhythmic way Menolly

described their jaunt, Jaxom decided she had already repeated the account many times.

What Jaxom remembered most of that session was feeling sorry that the Master Harper was unable to see

the mountain first hand. But, if Jaxom had waited until Master Oldive permitted the Harper to fly between. ..

"I know you've just flown Fall, Jaxom, but if you'd just give Mnementh the visualization . . ." F'lar began.

N'ton burst out laughing, pointing to Jaxom. "The look on your face, lad. F'lar, he's got to lead us! Give him that!"

So Jaxom got back into slightly damp flying gear and roused Ruth from his sandy baking. Ruth was pleased

enough with the honor of leading the bronzes of Pern, but Jaxom could barely contain behind a composed

expression the thrill he was experiencing. Jaxom and the white dragon, leading the most important people on Pern.

Range, glistening in the sun, ragged

white teeth on the horizon. He gestured seaward where neither morning mists nor Thread now obscured the

tail of volcanoes snaking northeasterly out into the sea, smoke just curling from the curve of the world in that direction.

At his request, Ruth soared across the inlet as he had done before, climbing high before he gave the

coordinates of the next jump between. They came out above the broad expanse of the southeastern side of

Two-Face, as dramatic an approach as anyone could have wished.

Mnemenh suddenly surged into the fore and, as Ruth relayed to Jaxom, said that they should land. Politely,

Ruth and Jaxom circled as the great bronze settled near the intersection of some of the regular lines, as far

as possible from the three secondary cones. One by one the great bronze dragons of Pern settled in the

grassy sward, their riders and passengers striding through the tall waving grasses to join F'lar, who had

hunkered down to dig with his belt knife into the edge of one of those curious lines.

Sunlight was blotted out and a

chittering, fluttering mass swooped down, almost touching Mnementh's head before the hundred fire-lizards

lifted up again.

Amid shouts of consternation and surprise, Jaxom heard Ruth's announcement..They are happy. Men have returned to them!

"Ask them about the three mountains, Ruth? Do they remember the mountains blowing up?"

There was no doubt they did. Suddenly there wasn't an unbanded fire-lizard in the sky.

They remember the mountains, Ruth said. They remember fire in the air and fire crawling on the ground.

They are afraid of the mountains. Men were afraid of the mountains.

Menolly came running up to Jaxom, her face contorted with concern. "Did Ruth ask those fire-lizards about the mountains? Beauty and the others just had a fit. About those blasted mountains."

F'lar came striding up to them. "Menolly? What was all that fuss with the fire-lizards? I didn't see any banded ones. Were they all Southern ones?"

"Two points, F'lar," Menolly said, boldly contradicting the Benden Weyrleader, "no fire-lizard in this time

knew the Red Star, but they were, nonetheless, all afraid of it. They also . . ." Menolly paused, and Jaxom

was certain she had been about to bring up the fire-lizard dreams about Ramoth's egg. He hastily interrupted.

"Fire-lizards must be able to remember, F'lar. Ever since I've been in the Cove, I've been troubled with

dreams. At first I thought it was leftovers from firehead fever. The other night I found out that Sharra and

Piemur have had similar nightmares . . . about the mountain. This side of it, not the one facing the Cove."

"Ruth always sleeps with fire-lizards at night, F'lar," Menolly said, pressing their case. "He could be relaying

those dreams to Jaxom! And our fire-lizards to us!"

F'lar nodded, as if granting them this possibility.

"And last night your dreams were more vivid than ever?"

"Yes, sir!"

F'lar began to chuckle, looking from Menolly to Jaxom. "So this morning you decided to see if there was any

up to them. His face was aglow with

perspiration, his hands grass and dirtstained. "We must dig beneath the grass and soil. We must find out

how they managed to make lines straight as rules that last Turn after Turn. Why did they build in mounds, if

that's what those things are. Dig, that's what we must do" He pivoted slowly, staring about him at the

desultory digging efforts of some of the dragonriders. "Fascinating. Utterly fascinating!" The Smith beamed.

"With your permission, I will ask Masterminer Nicat for some of his craftmasters. We will need skilled

diggers. Also I promised Robinton that I would return immediately and tell him what I have seen with my own

eyes." "I'd like to go back, too, F'lar," Menolly said. "Master Robinton is in a swivet. Zair's been here twice. He must

be impatient."

"I'll take them back, F'lar," Jaxom said. Suddenly he was as possessed by an irrational desire to leave as he

had been eager to come that morning.

F'lar would not permit Ruth to carry weight again, not after the morning's excursion and Threadfall. He sent

atmosphere of the Plateau, was like

an enveloping blanket, enervating Jaxom. He took advantage of his un-remarked return and let Ruth take

them to his clearing. It was cooler there and, when Ruth had settled himself, Jaxom gratefully curled up in

the dragon's forearms. He was asleep in two breaths.

A touch on his shoulder roused him. His flying jacket had fallen from his shoulder and he felt chilly.

"I said I'd wake him, Mirrim," he heard Sharra say, her tone one of annoyance.

"Does it matter? Here, Jaxom, I've brought you some klah! Master Robinton wants to talk to you. You've

slept all afternoon. We couldn't figure out where you'd got to."

Jaxom muttered under his breath, wishing with all his heart that Mirrim would go away. He resented her

implication that he hadn't any right to sleep in the afternoon.

"Come on, Jaxom. I know you're awake."

"You're wrong. I'm half asleep." Jaxom indulged in a massive yawn before he opened his eyes. "Go away,

Mirrim. Tell Master Robinton I'll be in directly."

"He wants you now!"

lid twitching.

"I know what you're going to ask . . ." Jaxom said with a laugh, holding up a hand to forestall her words. "No, nary a dream."

"Nary a fire-lizard either." She smiled at him, shaking her head and re-tying her hair thong. "You were smart

to come here and rest. There's none up at the Hall. Fire-lizards popping in and out, from Cove to the

plateau, nearly hysterical! No one can make any sense out of what ours say or the Southern ones tell them.

And it's not as if some of the Southern ones hadn't known we were here."

"And Master Robinton thinks Ruth can sort it all out?"

"He just might." She regarded the sleeping white dragon thoughtfully. "Poor darling, he's exhausted with all

he's done today." Her rich voice was a tender croon and Jaxom could have wished her words included him.

She saw him looking at her and flushed a little. "I'm so glad we got there first!". "So'm I!"

"Jaxom!"

At Mirrim's shout, she moved back hastily.

Piemur was occupied in sketching

something; Menolly was looking at whatever absorbed the Harper, and Mirrim stood at one side, bored and

irritated. Fire-lizards peered down from the crossbeams. Every now and then, one would flick out of the

room and another would swoop in the window to take its place. An aroma of roasting fish filled the air as a

sea breeze began to clear away the day's heat.

"Brekke's going to be furious with us," Jaxom said to Sharra.

"With us? Why? We're keeping him completely occupied at a sedentary task."

"Stop mumbling, Sharra. Jaxom, come over here and add your mark to what the others have told me,"

Robinton said, skewing his body about to frown at them.

"Sir, Piemur, Menolly and Sharra have done a lot more exploring than I have."

"Yes, but they don't have Ruth and his way with fire-lizards. Can he help us sort out their conflicting and confusing images?"

"I'm certainly willing to help. Master Robinton," Jaxom said, "but I think you might be asking more of Ruth



"And lucky at that. If I'd asked about men first, we'd never have got an answer," Jaxom replied with a grin.

"There was scarcely more detail to go on in your first venture."

"Sir?" Jaxom stared in stunned amazement because the Harper's drawl had been so deceptively mild, with

just a slight emphasis on "first," yet the implication had been unmistakable; somehow the Harper knew

Jaxom had rescued the egg. Jaxom shot an accusing glance at Menolly, whose expression was slightly

perplexed as if the Harper's subtle reference surprised her, too.

"Come to think of it, I had much the same information from Zair," Master Robinton continued smoothly, "but

not the wit to interpret it as cleverly as you did. My compliments, however belated," he inclined his head and

went on as swiftly as if this were just some passing matter, "on the way you handled the feat. Now, if you and Ruth can turn your fine perceptions to today's problem, we can save ourselves endless hours of vain

effort. As before, Jaxom, time is against us. This Plateau," Robinton tapped the sketches before him,

"cannot remain a secret. It is the heritage of everyone on Pern-"

how they are about ..." and he pointed skyward. "They're nearly as incoherent about the eruption."

"As Sharra put it, the dream eye is unfocused," Menolly said, grinning at her friend.

"My point exactly," the Harper said, bringing the flat of his hand down hard on the table. "If Jaxom, through

Ruth, can sharpen the focus, maybe those of us with fire-lizards can get distinct and helpful images from

their minds, instead of this confusion of perspective."

"Why?" Jaxom asked. "We know the mountain erupted. We know the settlement had to be abandoned, that

the survivors came north ..."

"There's a lot we don't know, and we might find some answers, perhaps even some equipment left behind,

just as the enlarging viewer was left in those deserted rooms at Benden Weyr. Look how that instrument has

improved our understanding of our world and the heavens above us. Maybe even some models of those

fascinating machines the old Records mention." He pulled the sketches over the map. "There are a lot of

we have."

"That doesn't mean they left anything in the mounds when they left the Plateau," Mirrim said, frankly

dubious.

"The dreams have been consistent in some details," Robinton said with more patience for Mirrim's

obstructionism than Jaxom would have accorded him. "The fiery mountain, the molten rock and lava raining

down. People running . . ." He paused, looking expectantly at the others.

"People in a panic!" Sharra said. "They wouldn't have had time to take anything with them. Or very little!"

"They could have come back after the worst of the eruption was over," Menolly said. "Remember that time in

western Tillek-"

"That's precisely what I had in mind," the Harper said, nodding approval.

"But, Master," Menolly went on, confused, "the ash spewed out of that volcano for weeks. The valley was

eventually level with ash," she made a flat gesture with her hand, "and you could see nothing of what had

been there for the debris."

in a stationary position for who

knows how many Turns ought to be wise enough to identify an active volcano. My surmise is that the

eruption was spontaneous, totally unexpected. The people were caught going about their daily tasks in cot,

hold, crafthall. If you can get Ruth to focus those disparate views, perhaps we could identify which of the

mounds were important from the numbers of people coming from it, or them.

"I am not able to get to the Plateau to do my own exploring, but nothing prevents my brain from suggesting

possibilities of what I'd do if I were there."

"We'll be your hands and legs," Jaxom offered.

"They'll be your eyes," Menolly added, gesturing to the fire-lizards on the crossbeams.

"I thought you'd see it my way," the Harper said, beaming fondly on them all.

"When would you like us to try?" Jaxom asked.

"Would tomorrow be too soon?" the Harper asked plaintively.

"All right by me. Piemur, Menolly, Sharra, I'll need you and your fire-lizards!"

"He's right, Mirrim. Look out in the Cove right now. Not a single fire-lizard that isn't banded," Menolly said.

"They all disappear the minute they see any Other dragon but Ruth."

"It's ridiculous. I have three of the best-trained fire-lizards in Pern..."

"I must agree with Jaxom," the Harper said, smiling with sincere apology to the Benden dragongirl. "And,

though I quite agree that yours are undoubtedly the best-trained fire-lizards in Pern, we don't have time for

the Southern ones to get used to Path."

"Path needn't be in evidence-"

"Mirrim, the decision has been made," Robinton said firmly, with no trace of a smile now.

"Well, that's plain enough. Since I'm not needed here .. ." She stalked out of the hall.

Jaxom noticed the Harper's gaze following her, and he felt acutely embarrassed by her display of

temperament. He could see that Menolly was also disturbed.

"Is her Path proddy today?" the Harper asked Menolly quietly.

"I don't think so. Master Robinton."

Zair chittered on the Harper's shoulder and his expression changed to chagrin. "Brekke's come back. I was

"He wasn't exerting himself," Piemur pointed out. "This sort of thing is bread and meat to him. He was going out of his skull with boredom and with Brekke fussing over him when you weren't. It isn't as if he was up on the Plateau, digging about..."

"I told you, Brekke," F'nor said, his voice carrying from the porch as he and his weyrmate mounted the last step, "you worried for no reason at all."

"Menolly, how long has Master Robinton been resting?" Brekke asked, coming right up to the table.

"Half a skinful," Piemur replied, grinning as he pointed to the wine on the back of the chair, "and he went without a protest."

Brekke gave the young harper a long and searching look. "I wouldn't trust you for a moment, Harper

Piemur." Then she looked at Jaxom. "Have you been here all afternoon, too?"

"Me? No indeed. Ruth and I slept until Mirrim woke us."

"Where is Mirrim?" F'nor asked, glancing about.

"She's outside somewhere," replied Menolly in a voice so devoid of tone that Brekke glanced at her

stretching his arms until his joints

cracked. "I want a swim, to wash the sweat from my brow, and the ink from my fingers. Anyone coming?"

Jaxom's acceptance was as enthusiastic as the two girls' and, with F'nor's jocular complaint about being

deserted ringing in their ears, they all made for the beach. Jaxom managed to grab Menolly by the hand as

Sharra and Piemur pelted around the bend.

"Menolly, how did Master Robinton know?"

She'd been laughing as they raced down the path, but now her eyes darkened.

"I didn't tell him, Jaxom. I didn't have to. I don't know when he figured it out. But the facts all point to you."

"How?"

She ticked off reasons on her fingers. "To start with, a dragon had to return the egg. Only way. Preferably a

dragon who was totally familiar with Benden Hatching Ground. The dragon had to be ridden by someone

who wanted earnestly to return that egg, and who could find it!" The last qualification seemed to be the most

important. "More people will figure out it was you now." "Why now?"

"Hey, Jaxom, Menolly, c'mon!" Piemur's roar distracted them.

"Race you?" Menolly said, turning and dashing for the beach.

They weren't to have much time for their swim. Master Idarolan's ship reappeared, the blue full-catch

pennant flying from its foremast. Brekke called them to help gut enough fish for the evening's meal. She

wasn't certain how many of those now at the Plateau would return to Cove Hold for dinner but cooked fish

could be served in rolls the next day, she said, cheerfully ignoring the protests. She sent Mirrim off with

supplies for Master Wansor and N'ton, who planned to make an evening of star-watching or, as Piemur said

irreverently, the Dusk-Dawn and Midnight Sisters.

"And what do you bet Mirrim tries to stay there the night, too, to see if Path does keep away the Southern

fire-lizards?" Piemur asked, a slightly malicious grin on his face.

"Mirrim does have well-trained fire-lizards," Menolly said.

"And they sound just like her when they scold everyone else's friends," Piemur added.

"Now that's not fair," Menolly said. "Mirrim's a good friend of mine ..."



Jaxom was grateful for his afternoon's nap, for he wouldn't have missed that evening. All seven Weyrleaders were there, D'ram with some private news for F'lar's ears about the affairs in the Southern Weyr, and N'ton, who stayed only part of the evening since he was sky-watching with Wansor. There were also Mastercraftsmen Nicat, Fandarel, Idarolan, Robinton, and Lord Lytol. To Jaxom's surprise, the three Oldtimer Weyrleaders, G'narish of Igen, R'mart of Telgar and D'ram now of Southern, were less interested in what might lie hidden in the settlement than N'ton, T'bor, G'dened and F'lar. The Oldtimers were far more eager to explore the broad lands and the distant range than dig to unearth their past. "That is past," R'mart of Telgar said. "Past, dead, and very much buried. We have to live in the present, a trick, mind you, F'lar, that you taught us." He grinned to remove any sting from what he said. "Besides, wasn't it you, F'lar, who suggested that it's useless to muddle our brains thinking how the ancients did things

ter.. "Undamaged instruments would be invaluable," Fandarel said, very solemn.

"We might just find you some. Master Robinton," Nicat said thoughtfully, "because only one section of that

settlement sustained much damage." He had everyone's attention.

"Look," he drew out a sketch of the

general site, "the flow of lava is to the south. Here, here, and here, the cones of the mountains broke, and

the flow followed the slope of the land, away from much of the settlement. The prevailing wind also carried

the ash away from the place. From the little digging I did today, I found only a thin layer of volcanic debris."

"Is there only this one settlement? When they had a whole world to occupy?" asked R'mart.

"We'll find the others tomorrow," the Harper assured them, "won't you, Jaxom?"

"Sir?" Jaxom rose, half-startled by his unexpected inclusion in the main discussion.

"No, to be serious, R'mart, you may be quite correct," F'lar said, leaning forward across the table. "And we

"Show the tricks of your craft, eh. Master Nicat," R'mart said. "We'd better learn a thing or two about mining, right, Masterminer?"

Jaxom stifled a chuckle at the expression of puzzlement and then indignation on the Masterminer's face.

"Dragonriders mining?"

"Why not?" F'lar asked. "Thread will Pass. There'll be another Interval on us all too soon. I promise you one

thing, with the Southern lands open, never again will the Weyrs be beholden to anyone during an Interval."

"Ah, yes, a very sound idea, Weyrleader, very sound," Master Nicat prudently agreed, though he would plainly need time to assimilate such a revolutionary idea.

The dragons lounging on the shore crooned a welcome to someone,.

N'ton suddenly rose. "I must join Wansor in our star-watch. That must be Path and Mirrim returning. My duty to you all."

"I'll light your way, N'ton," Jaxom said, grabbing a glow basket and unshielding it.

They were well out of hearing range of the others when N'ton turned to Jaxom. "This is more to your fancy,

images.". "The mountain?"

N'ton gave him a bit of a shake. "Good man!"

They saw the dark bulk of a dragon settling to the beach and then two gleaming circles as Lioth turned his head toward them.

"A white dragon has an advantage at night," N'ton said as he pointed to the visible hide of Ruth a little to one side of his bronze.

I'm glad you've come. I've an itch I cannot reach, said Ruth.

"He's in need of attention, N'ton."

"Leave the glows with me then, I'll pass them on to Mirrim so she can find her way to the point."

They separated as Jaxom moved aside to attend to Ruth. He heard N'ton greet Mirrim, their voices carrying on the quiet night air.

"Of course, Wansor's all right," Mirrim said, sounding peevish. "He's got his eyes glued to that tube of his.

He never knew I came, never ate the food I brought, never knew I left. And further," she paused, taking a deep breath, "Path did not scare away the Southern fire-lizards."

"Why would she?"

"Mirrim!"

Jaxom heard the coldness in N'ton's voice; it matched the sudden freezing in his own guts. Mirrim's petulant

comment resounded over and over in his ears.

"You know what I mean, N'ton . . ."

Just like Mirrim, Jaxom thought, not to heed the warning in N'ton's voice.

"You ought to," she went on with the impetus of grievance. "Wasn't it you who told F'nor and Brekke that you

doubted if Ruth would ever mate? Where are you going, N'ton? I thought you were going ..."

"You don't think, Mirrim!"

"What's the matter, N'ton?" The sudden panic in her voice afforded Jaxom some consolation.

Don't stop, Ruth said. The itch is still there.

"Jaxom?" N'ton's call was not loud, meant to reassure, but the sound carried back.. "Jaxom?" Mirrim cried. "Oh, no!" Then Jaxom heard her running away, saw the glow basket jolting, heard

her weeping. Just like the girl, speak first, think later and weep for days. She'd be repentant and hanging on

about him, driving him between with her need to be forgiven her thoughtlessness.

proved disinterested. He could

somewhat regret that Ruth would be deprived of that experience; but he was relieved that he would never be called upon to endure it.

"You must have heard her." There was a tinge of hope in N'ton's voice that Jaxom hadn't.

"I heard. Sound carries near water."

"Blast the girl! Scorch the girl! We were going to explain . . . then you took the fire-head, and now this. The opportunity hasn't presented itself . . ." N'ton's explanations came out in a rush.

"I can live with it. Like Mirrim's Path, there are other things we can do."

N'ton's groan came from his guts. "Jaxom!" His fingers closed tightly on Jaxom's shoulder, trying in the contact to express his inarticulate regret.

"It's not your fault, N'ton."

"Does Ruth comprehend what was said?"

"Ruth comprehends that his back itches." Even as Jaxom said it, he found it curious that Ruth was not the least bit upset.

There, you have the exact spot. Harder now.

Jaxom was rather touched by the genuine regret in the bronze rider's voice.

"So? He's my dragon and I'm his rider. We are together!"

"He's unique!" N'ton's verdict was fervent, and he stroked Ruth's hide with affectionate respect. "So, my

young friend, are you!" He gripped Jaxom's shoulder again, letting the gesture stand for words unsaid. Lioth

crooned in the darkness beyond them and Ruth, turning his head toward the bronze dragon, made a

courteous response.

Lioth is a fine fellow. His rider is a kind man. They are good friends!

"We are ever your friends," N'ton said, giving Jaxom's shoulder a final, almost painful squeeze. "I must get to

Wansor. You're sure you're all right?""Go along, N'ton. I'll just settle Ruth's itch!"..

The Fort Weyrleader hesitated one more moment before he pivoted and walked quickly toward his bronze.

"I think I'd better oil that patch, Ruth," Jaxom said. "I've been neglecting you lately."

Ruth's head came around, his eyes gleamed more brilliantly blue in the darkness. You never neglect me.

verdict on Ruth sooner or later. Why

wasn't Ruth upset? Maybe if he had been completely willing for his dragon to experience that part of his

personality, Ruth would have matured. Jaxom railed at the fact that they had always been kept from being

full dragon and rider: brought up as they were in the Hold, instead of the Weyr where the mating of dragons

was an understood and accepted fact of the weyr life. It wasn't as if Ruth were immune to sexual

experience. He was always present when Jaxom had sex.

I love with you and I love you. But my back itches fiercely.

That was clear enough, Jaxom thought as he hurried through the forest to his dragon.

Someone was with Ruth, scratching his back for him. If it was Mirrim ... Jaxom strode forward angrily.

Sharra is with me, Ruth told him calmly.

"Sharra?" Swallowing an irrational surge of anger, he acknowledged her presence. "I've got the oil. Ruth's

got a bad flaky patch. I've been neglecting him."

"You've never neglected Ruth," she said so emphatically that Jaxom had to smile in surprise.



"And you were sent to me?" He found he didn't mind Sharra: her presence was, in fact, a boon.

"Not sent . . ." Sharra faltered. "I was ... I was called!" She finished her sentence in a rush.

"Called?" Jaxom left off rubbing oil into Ruth's back and looked at her. Her face was a pale blur with dark spots for her eyes and mouth.

"Yes, called. Ruth called me. He said Mirrim . . ."

"He said?" Jaxom interrupted her as her words finally sank in. "You can hear Ruth?"

She needed to hear me when you were sick, Jaxom, Ruth said at the same moment Sharra was saying out loud, "I've been able to hear him ever since you were so ill." "Ruth, why did you call Sharra?"

She is good for you. You need her. What Mirrim said, even what N'ton said but he was kinder, has made you close up. I do not like it when I cannot hear your mind. Sharra will open it for us.

"Will you do that for us, Sharra?"

This time Jaxom didn't hesitate. He took Sharra's hands, oily as they were, and drew her to him, inordinately

that had to do with Sharra's lithe body against his, the scent of her long heavy hair in his nostrils as he

kissed her, the pressure of her arms on the skin of his back. And her hands, flat against his waist, were not

the hands of a healer, but the hands of a lover.

They made love in the soft warm darkness, delighting in each other and fully responsive to the moment of

ecstasy that came, totally aware that Ruth loved with them.

## CHAPTER XX

At the Mountain and at Ruatha Hold, 15.10.18-15.10.20

JAXOM COULD NOT FEEL easy looking at the eastern face of the mountain. He arranged himself, Sharra

and Ruth so that they did not have to see it. The other five made themselves comfortable in a loose

semicircle about Ruth.

The seventeen banded fire-lizards-for at the last moment, Sebell and Brekke asked to be included in the

group-settled on Ruth's back. The more trained fire-lizards, the better, reasoned Master Robinton, which, he

went on to say, gave him the chance to include Zair.

Ruth who crooned a greeting as Jaxom had suggested he do.

They are pleased to see me, Ruth told Jaxom. And happy that men come to this place again.

"Ask them about the first time they saw men."

Jaxom caught an instant image from Ruth of many dragons arriving over the shoulder of the mountain.

"That's not what I meant."

I know, Ruth acknowledged with regret. I will ask again. Not the time with the dragons, but a long time ago, before the mountain blew up.

The reaction of the fire-lizards was predictable and discouraging. They flew up from their perches on and

about Ruth and did wild sky-dances, clattering and bugling in dismay..Disappointed, Jaxom turned to see Brekke's hand raised, a look of intense concentration on her face. He

relaxed against Ruth, wondering what arrested her attention. Menolly also held up her hand. She was sitting

near enough to Jaxom so that he saw her eyes were totally unfocused. On her shoulder, Beauty had

assumed a rigid position, her eyes wheeling violently red. Above their circle, the fire-lizards chattered and

ward . . . toward us? Ruth looked about

him as if he half-expected to be overrun, so vivid were the fire-lizard images.

"Toward us, and then where?"

Down to the water? Ruth wasn't sure himself, and turned to look toward the distant, invisible sea.

They are afraid again. They don't like remembering the mountain.

"Any more than they like remembering the Red Star," Jaxom said imprudently. Every fire-lizard disappeared, including the banded ones.

"That did it, Jaxom," Piemur said in deep disgust. "You can't mention that bloody Red Star in front of fire-lizards.

Flaming mountains, but not red stars."

"Undeniably," Sebell said in his deep quiet voice, "there are moments that are branded in the minds of our

little friends. When they start remembering, everything else is excluded."

"It is association," Brekke said.

"What we need then," Piemur said, "is another spot that strikes less distressing memories in them.

Memories . . . useful ... to us ..."

in my images. The big mountain is too much higher than the one I'm sure I saw."

"Yes, yes," Menolly said, excited. "The angle is important. The fire-lizards couldn't see that high! Remember

they're much, much smaller. And see, the angle. It's right!" She was on her feet, gesturing to illustrate her

points. "People came from there, running this way, away from the smallest volcano! They came from those

mounds. The largest ones!"

"That's the way I saw it," Brekke agreed. "Those mounds there!"

"So do we start with these?" F'lar asked, the next morning, sighing at the task of unearthing a small hill.

Lessa stood beside him, surveying the silent mounds, with the Master Smith, Masterminer Nicat, F'nor and

N'ton. Jaxom, Piemur, Sharra and Menolly remained discreetly to one side. "This large one?" he asked, but

his eyes swept down the parallel ranks, squinting with resignation.. "We could be digging until the Pass is done," Lessa said, slapping her riding gloves against her thigh as she,

too, did a slow thoughtful survey of the sprawl of anonymous earthen lumps.

"I doubt we could exclude him if we wished, and it would be unwise to try," F'lar remarked in a droll tone.

"True," she replied and then smiled at her weyrmate. "I rather like him," she added, surprised at her own verdict.

"My brother makes himself likable," Sharra said quietly to Jaxom, a curious smile on her lips. "But to trust him?" She shook her head slowly, watching Jaxom's face. "He is a very ambitious man!"

"He's taking a good look, isn't he?" N'ton remarked, watching the circling dragon's lazy downward glide.

"It's worth looking at," F'nor replied, scanning the broad, mounded expanse.

"Is that Toric aloft?" Master Nicat asked, digging his boot toe into the large mound. "Glad he's here. He sent for me when he found those mine shafts in the Western Range."

"I'd forgot he's already had some experience with the ancients' handiwork," F'lar said.

"He's also got experienced men to help us without having to go back to the Lord Holders," N'ton said with a knowing grin.

Fandarel in build and height. His hair was sun-streaked, his skin a deep brown and, while his smile was

broad, there was a certain arrogant self-possession in the very way he strode that suggested he felt himself

the equal of any awaiting him. Jaxom wondered just how that attitude would strike the Benden Weyrleaders.

"You certainly have discovered the Southern Continent, haven't you, Benden?" he said, gripping F'lar's arm

in greeting and bowing as he smiled at Lessa. He nodded and murmured the name of the other leaders and

masters present, glancing beyond them with a raking look at the younger people. When Toric's eyes came

back to his face, just briefly, Jaxom knew he'd been identified. Resenting the way Toric's glance slid from

him, as if he were negligible, he stiffened. Then he felt Sharra's hand lightly on his arm.

"He does that to irritate," she said in a very soft voice, with a ripple of her rich laughter in it. "Most of the time it's effective."

"It puts me in mind of the way my milk-brother used to tease me in front of Lytol, when he knew I couldn't

pulled up the rails for

their ore carts, and' the brackets where they must have hung lights. One place had a largish shelter at the

mouth," he gestured toward the smallest nearby mound, "about that size, carefully shut against the weather

and totally bare inside. Again, you could see where things had been bolted to the floor. They'd prized the

bolts out, too."

"If this thriftiness applies here," Fandarel said, "then if anything is likely to be found, it will be in those

mounds." He pointed to a smaller cluster on the edge of the settlement nearest the lava flow. "They would

have been too hot or too dangerous to approach for a long time."

"And if too hot to approach, what makes you think anything survived the heat?" Toric demanded.

"Because the mound has survived to this time," Fandarel replied as if he were only being logical.

Toric regarded him for a moment and then clouted the Smith on the shoulder. He was oblivious to the

startled look awarded him by Fandarel, whom men tended to treat with distant respect.



one nearest him.

"There're hands enough and . . ." Toric took three long strides to the pile of digging implements, "plenty of

shovels and picks for everyone to take a dig at the mound of his choice." He picked up a long-handled

shovel and tossed it to the Mastersmith, who caught it in a reflex action as he stared, bemused, at the big

Southerner. Toric shouldered another shovel, selected two picks and with no more discussion strode toward

the cluster of mounds that were the Smith's choice.

"Presuming Toric's theory is correct, is it worth digging here?" F'lar asked his weyrmate.

"What we found in that long-forgotten room at Benden Weyr was obviously a discard of the ancients. And

after all, mining equipment they could have used elsewhere. Besides, I want to see what's inside." Lessa

said that with such determination that F'lar laughed.

"I guess I do, too. And I do wonder what they'd do in this size place! It's big enough to weyr a dragon or two!"

"We'll help you, Lessa," Sharra said, urging Jaxom to pick a tool.

the right of it. But we'll spread the effort. And try those." He pointed with sudden decision toward the sea side of the Plateau, where six smallish mounds made a loose circle. It was not work to which any of them were accustomed despite the fact that Master Nicat had begun as an apprentice miner in the pits, and Master Fandarel still took long turns at the forges when he worked on something particularly intricate..Jaxom, sweat pouring from his face and body, had the distinct feeling that he was under surveillance. But when he leaned on the pick for an occasional breather, or lifted colonies of grubs safely to one side, he could see no one looking in his direction. The sensation bothered him. The big one watches you, Ruth said suddenly. Jaxom shot a glance under his arm at the mound where Toric and Master Fandarel were working and, sure enough, Toric was looking in his direction. Beside him, Lessa groaned suddenly, jamming her shovel blade into the rough-rooted grass of the mound. She examined her hands, reddened and beginning to blister. "It's a long time since these have worked so hard," she said. "Use your flying gloves?" Sharra suggested.

soil. She rubbed particles between her thumbs and forefinger. "Like ash. Gritty. Never thought I'd be dealing in ashes again. Did I ever tell you, Jaxom, that I was cleaning the fireplace in Ruatha Hold the day your mother arrived?"

"No," Jaxom said, surprised at this unexpected confidence. "But then, few people ever mention my parents to me."

Lessa's expression became severe. "Now I wonder why I called Fax to mind . . ." she said, glancing in

Toric's direction and adding, more to herself than to Jaxom and Sharra, "except he was ambitious, too. But Fax made mistakes."

"Such as taking Ruatha Hold from its rightful Bloodline," Jaxom said, grunting as he swung the pick.

"That was his worst mistake," Lessa said with intense satisfaction. Then she noticed Sharra staring at her

and smiled. "Which I rectified. Oh, Jaxom, leave off a moment. Your enthusiasm exhausts me." She mopped

at the perspiration on her forehead. "Yes, I think some strong backs will have to be drafted. At least for my

each other as if they didn't understand

what their friend was doing. They dropped lightly to the spot where Sharra had just planted her shovel and,

with tremendous energy, they began to dig, their strong forepaws lifting the dirt to either side, their

hindquarters pushing it farther out of the way. They had tunneled almost an arm's length while Lessa, Sharra

and Jaxom watched in amazement.

"Ruth? Would you lend us your aid?" Jaxom called.

The white dragon obediently rose from his sunny perch and glided over to his friend, his eyes beginning to

whirl more quickly with curiosity.

"Would you mind digging holes for us, Ruth?"

Where? Here? Ruth indicated a spot to the left of the fire-lizards who had not stopped their efforts.

"I don't think it matters where, we just want to see what the grass covers!".No sooner had the other dragonriders seen what Ruth was doing than they called on theirs. Even Ramoth

felt inclined to lend her aid, with Lessa giving her every encouragement.

"I wouldn't have believed it," Sharra said to Jaxom. "Dragons digging?"

"Lessa wasn't too proud to dig, was she?"

I'd wondered where they were."

A trio of fire-lizards, a golden queen and two bronzes, were circling lazily above Jaxom and Sharra.

"So? I'll just speak to Master Robinton to mediate..."

"Toric has other plans for me ..."

"Am I not included in your plans?" Jaxom asked, experiencing sudden shock.

"You know you are, which is why ... we loved each other. I wanted you while I could." Sharra's eyes were troubled.

"Why should he interfere then? My rank is . . ." Jaxom took both her hands in his and retained them when she tried to pull away.

"He doesn't think much of the young Northern men, Jaxom. Not after coping with fairs of younger sons in the past three Turns who are really," Sharra sounded exasperated, "enough to try the patience of a harper. I

know you're not like them, but Toric . . ."

"I'll prove myself to Toric, never fear." Jaxom brought her hands to his lips, holding her eyes with his,

exchange.

Jaxom felt Sharra's hands struggle but, having decided to confront Toric in all his arrogance, Jaxom was not

about to defer before Lessa. He kept a tight hold on Sharra as they turned toward the Weyrwoman.

"Come and see. Ramoth has struck something solid. And it doesn't look like rock ..."

Jaxom pulled Sharra up the slight incline to Lessa's side of the mound. Ramoth was sitting back on her

haunches, peering over Lessa to look into the trench her forepaws had scored.

"Move your head slightly, Ramoth. You're in my light," Lessa said. "Here, take my shovel, Jaxom, and see

what you think. Clear out a bit more dirt." Jaxom jumped into a trench which reached to mid-thigh. "Feels solid enough," he said, pressing his weight

down before he tapped with the shovel. "Sounds like stone?" But it didn't. The shovel thunked echoingly.

Scrapping clear a long swath, Jaxom stepped aside for all to see.

"F'lar, come here! We've reached something!"

"So have we!" came the Weyrleader's triumphant reply.

Toric. "It is not funny," the Smith said at his most serious. "We will concentrate on Lessa's mound since it is

smaller. Then we will work on Master Nicat's and then . . ."He pointed to his own choice as Toric interrupted.

"All in one day?" he asked, again with a tone of supercilious derision that irritated Jaxom.

"We will do as much as we can, certainly, so let us begin!"

Jaxom decided that the Smith chose to ignore Toric's attitude, an example for him to follow.

It also proved inefficient to have more than two dragons working on Lessa's small mound since it was

scarcely longer than a dragon. So F'lar and N'ton urged their bronzes to help Master Nicat.

By midafternoon the curving sides of Lessa's mound had been unearthed to the original floor of the valley.

Six panels, three on an arc of the curved roof, tantalized, but their surface, once undoubtedly transparent,

was now badly scored and darkened. Attempts to see through to the interior were vain. Disappointing, but

no openings were found on the long sides so one end was promptly dug out. The dragons, despite the gray-black

strained by the Smith's hand.

"Wait! The air inside is sick with age! Smell! Let fresh air in first. The place has been shut who knows how many Turns!"

The Smith, Toric and N'ton, set their shoulders to the door and forced it fully open. The air that flooded out was fetid, and Lessa stepped back, sneezing and coughing. Dim rectangles of tan light fell on a dusty floor, touched cracked and water-stained walls. As Lessa and F'lar, followed by the others, made their way into the small building, dust swirled under their boots.

"What was it for?" Lessa asked in a hushed voice.

Toric, unnecessarily ducking his head, for the top of the doorway cleared even his height by another hand's breadth, pointed to a far comer, to the now-visible remnants of a wide, wooden frame.

"Someone could have slept on that!" He turned to the other corner, and then with a sudden movement that made Lessa gasp, he stooped and came up with an object which he then made a show of presenting to her.

"A treasure from the past!"



Overcoming a sense of awe at being inside such an ancient place, everyone began to examine the interior,

Shelves and cabinets had once hung on the walls, for marks of paint left outlines. The structure had once

been partitioned into sections and there were distinct gouges in the tough material of the floor to indicate

that large permanent objects had rested here and there. In one corner, Fandarel discovered circular outlets,

leading down. When he checked the exterior, he had to assume that the piping went through the wall and

underground. One, he maintained, was undoubtedly for water. But the other four puzzled him.

"Surely they can't all be empty!" Lessa said in a wistful tone, trying to hide a disappointment that everyone,

Jaxom thought, was experiencing.

"One can assume," Fandarel said in a brisk voice when they had all left Lessa's building, "that many of these

of the same shape were also living quarters for the ancients. They would, I feel, take all their personal things

with them. I think we ought then to devote more effort to the larger or the much smaller places."

tracks to open it more than a crack. They were barely able to make out some sort of decorations on the walls. No one had thought to bring glow baskets with them and this second disappointment drained the last of their energy so that no one even suggested sending fire-lizards for glows.

Leaning against the half-open panel, Lessa gave a tired laugh and looked down at her muddied condition.

"Ramoth says she's tired and dirty and wants a bath."

"She's not the only one," F'lar promptly agreed. He made a vain effort to close the door, then laughed. "I

don't suppose anything will happen overnight. Back to Cove Hold."

"You'll join us, Toric?" Lessa asked, cocking her head to look up at the big Southerner.

"I think not this evening, Lessa. I've a Hold to manage and cannot always please myself," he said. Jaxom

saw the Southerner's eyes on him, the implication obvious to Jaxom.

"All things being equal, I'll return

tomorrow for a time to see if Fandarel's mound proves more profitable.

Shall I bring more strong hands and

spare your dragons?"

"I'd like to bring Benelek with me tomorrow, F'lar," said the Master Smith, rubbing his gray-mudded hands together and flicking off the dried pellets off his clothes. "And two other lads with good imaginations . . ."

"Imagination? Yes, you'll need a lot of that here to make sense out of what the ancients have left for you,"

Toric said, the faintest hint of scorn in his tone. "When you're ready, D'ram?"

For some reason Toric's manner toward the old Weyrleader was more respectful than to anyone else. At

least to Jaxom's sensitive ears. He was inwardly seething over Toric's insinuation that he did not manage his own Hold but pleased himself. He seethed because it was a valid accusation. Yet why, Jaxom sought to

console himself, would anyone have expected him to return tamely to Ruatha, which prospered under Lytol's

expert management, when all the excitement in the world was happening here? He felt Sharra's fingers curl

around his arm, and he reminded himself of his own analogy between Toric and Dorse.

"I'll have a job getting Ruth clean," he said with a rueful sigh as he undid Sharra's fingers from his arm and

It was an altogether deflated group that sat about the fire that evening.

"There's no guarantee, is there," the Harper said, "that even if we had the energy to excavate all those

hundreds of mounds, we'd find anything of value left behind."

Lessa held up her spoon with a laugh. "No intrinsic value, but it does give me a tremendous thrill to hold

something my hundred-times ancestress might have used!"

"Efficiently made, too," Fandarel said, politely taking the small object and examining it again. "The substance

fascinates me." He bent toward the flames to scrutinize it. "If I could just . . ." and he reached for his belt

knife.

"Oh, no you don't, Fandarel," Lessa said in alarm and retrieved her artifact. "There were other bits and

pieces of the same stuff discarded in my building. Experiment on them."

"Is that all we are to have of the ancients, their bits and pieces?"

"I remind you, F'lar," Fandarel said, "their discards have already proved invaluable." The Smith then

indicated the spot where Wansor's distance-viewer had been sited.

"What men have once learned to do, can

be relearned. It will take time and experimentation but..."

them?" F'lar asked.

"That's irrelevant," Nicat said, dismissing Toric's contentions. "The bed, for instance, was unneeded because

they knew they could obtain wood wherever they went. The little spoon for another, because they could

make more. There may be other pieces, useless to them, which might very well form the missing elements

of the Records which did come down to us, in whatever mutilated fashion. Just think, my friends," Nicat held

up one finger along his nose, closing an eye conspiratorially, "the sheer quantity they had to take from those

buildings after the eruption. Oh, we'll find things, never fear!"

"Yes, they had to take great loads from those buildings after the eruption," Fandarel murmured, frowning as

he lowered his chin to his chest in deep thought. "Where did they take their possessions? Certainly, not

immediately to establish Fort Hold!"

"Yes, where did they go?" F'lar asked, puzzled.

"As far as we could tell from the fire-lizard images, they headed toward the sea," Jaxom said.. "And the sea wouldn't have been safe," Menolly said.

"I thought you'd started to reopen the shafts Toric found in the Western Range?"

"We've been examining them, to be sure, but my Hall hasn't reached a miner's agreement with Toric yet."

"With Toric? Does he hold those lands? They're far to the southwest, well beyond Southern Hold," F'lar said, abruptly intent.

"It was an exploring party of Toric's which located the shafts," Nicat said, his eyes shifting from the Benden Weyrleader's to the Harper's and then to the Smith's.

"I told you my brother was ambitious," Sharra said softly to Jaxom.

"An exploring party?" F'lar seemed to relax again. "That doesn't make it a Holding then. At all events, mines come under your jurisdiction, Master Nicat. Benden supports your decision. I'll just have a word with Toric tomorrow."

"I think we should," Lessa said, holding her hand out to F'lar to assist her from the sands.

"I was hopeful you'd support my Hall," the Miner said with a bow of gratitude, his shrewd eyes glinting in the firelight.

Jaxom asked when the others had dispersed.

"Well, if not all, as much as he can," Sharra replied with a laugh. "I'm not being disloyal to him telling you this, Jaxom. You have your own Hold. You don't want Southern lands. Or do you?"

Jaxom considered that.

"You don't, do you?" Sharra sounded anxious and put her hand on his arm.

"No, I don't," he said. "No, much as I love this Cove, I don't want it. Today on the Plateau, I'd have given

anything for a cool breeze from Ruatha's mountain, or a plunge in my lake. Ruth and I will take you there-it's

such a beautiful place. Only a dragon can get to it easily." He picked up a flat pebble and skated it across

the quiet swells that lapped the white sands of the beach. "No, I don't want a Southern Hold, Sharra. I was

born in Ruatha, bred to Ruatha. Lessa obliquely reminded me of that this afternoon. She reminded me, too,

of the price of my Holding and of all she's done to insure that I remain Lord of Ruatha. You do realize, don't

brother reminded me ..."

"But you're needed here, with Ruth. He's the only one who can make sense out of fire-lizard images . . ."

"And with Ruth, I can handle both responsibilities. Manage my Hold and please myself. You'll see!" He drew

her closer to kiss her, but suddenly she broke away from him, pointing over his shoulder, her face mirroring

hurt and anger. "What's the matter? What have I done, Sharra?"

She pointed to the tree where two fire-lizards were intently watching.

"Those are Toric's. He's watching me. Us!"

"Great! Let him have no mistake about my intentions toward you!" He kissed her until he felt her taut body

responding to his, till the angry set of her lips dissolved into willingness.

"I'd give him more to see but I want

to get back to Ruatha Hold this evening!" He rapidly drew on his riding gear and called to Ruth. "I'll be back

in the morning, Sharra. Tell the others, will you?"

Do we have to leave? Ruth asked even as he bent his foreleg for Jaxom to mount.

"We'll be back in no time, Ruth!" Jaxom waved to Sharra, thinking how forlorn she looked standing there in



been heightened by Lessa's odd nostalgia at the mound. But it had also occurred to him, at the fireside, that

a man of Lytol's vitality and experience might find the Plateau's mysteries a challenge sufficient to replace

Ruatha. His return to his birthplace had the same inexorable quality of his decision to rescue the egg.

He asked Ruth to take them to Ruatha. The sharp bitter cold of between was instantly replaced by a damp

moist cold as they entered Ruatha's skies, leaden and showering a fine light snow that must have been in

progress for some time to have piled drifts in the southeast corners of the courts.

I used to like snow, Ruth said as if encouraging himself to accept the return.

Wiltth trumpeted from the fire-heights in surprised welcome. Half the fire-lizards of the Hold exploded into the

air about them, giving raucous greetings and spurts of clattering complaint about the snow.

"We won't stay long, my friend," Jaxom reassured Ruth, and shuddered with the damp cold even in his warm

flying gear. How had he forgot the season here?

yelling for drudges to bring coal fires,

while Lytol and Finder hurriedly ushered Jaxom up the steps. Ruth obediently followed the steward.

"You'll take a chill changing climates like this," Lytol was saying. "Why didn't you check? What brings you back?"

"Isn't it about time I did return?" Jaxom asked, striding to the fireplace as he stripped off his flying gloves and

let his hands take warmth from the blaze. Then he burst out laughing as the other men joined him there.

"Yes, at this fireplace!"

"What? At this fireplace?" Lytol asked, pouring wine for his ward.

"This morning, in the hot sun of the Plateau, while we were digging up one of the mounds the ancients left to

puzzle us, Lessa told me that she had been taking ashes out of this fireplace the day my unlamented sire,

Fax, escorted my lady mother Gemma to this Hold!" He raised his cup in a toast to the memory of the

mother he had never known.

"Which obliquely reminded you that you are Lord of Ruatha now?" Lytol inquired, a slight lift to the corner of

cushions bore the recent imprint of

buttocks and thighs.

"I suspect you're about to take more than that, Lord Jaxom."

"Not without due courtesy," Jaxom said, dragging a small footstool beside the chair for his own use. "And a

challenge in its place." He was relieved at Lytol's placid reaction. "Am I, sir, ready to be Lord of Ruatha Hold now?"

"Are you trained, do you mean?"

"That, too, but I had in mind the circumstances which have made it wiser to leave Ruatha in your charge."

"Ay, yes."

Jaxom keenly watched Lytol to see if there was any constraint in his manner as he answered.

"The circumstances have indeed altered over the past two seasons," Lytol almost laughed, "thanks to you, in great part."

"To me? Oh, that wretched illness. So, there is now no real bar to my confirmation as Lord Holder?"

"I see none."

"A sister to Toric of the Southern Hold, isn't she?" Lytol pursued the subject, testing the suitability of the match.

"Yes, and tell me, Lytol, has there been any move to confirm Toric as a major Lord Holder?"

"No, nor any rumor that he's asked to be." Lytol scowled as he reflected on that circumstance. "What's your opinion of Toric, Lord Lytol?"

"Why do you ask? Certainly the match is suitable, even if he hasn't rank to match yours."

"He doesn't need the rank. He has the ambition," Jaxom said with sufficient rancor to attract the undivided attention of both guardian and harper.

"Ever since D'ram became Southern Weyrleader," Finder remarked in the silence that ensued, "I've heard it said that no holdless man is turned away."

"Does he promise them the right to hold what they can?" Jaxom asked, turning so quickly on Finder that the harper blinked in surprise.

"I'm not sure..."

didn't imagine you would object.

Brand? What was promised him?"

"I think he was told he could have as much land as he wanted. I don't believe that the term hold came into

the discussion. But then, the offer was made through one of the Southern traders, not directly from Toric."

"Still, if a man offered you land, you'd be grateful to him, and support him against those who had denied you

land, wouldn't you?" Jaxom asked.

"Yes, gratitude would be reasonably expressed in loyalty," Lytol moved restlessly, considering another

aspect of the situation. "However, it was clearly stated that the best land was too far from the protection of

the Weyr. I gave Dorse one of our older flamethrowers, in good repair of course, with spare nozzles and

hose," Lytol added.

"I'd give anything to watch Dorse in the open in Threadfall without a dragonrider in sight," Jaxom said.

"If Toric is as shrewd as he appears to be," Lytol said, "that may be the final consideration as to who may

hold."

warmth of the starlight night, Jaxom

was more certain than ever that Lytol would not find the change hard to make. Even as Ruth circled to land,

Jaxom felt himself relaxing in the warm air. He'd been very tense at Ruatha-tense not to rush Lytol and still

achieve his own ends, and worried by the report of Toric's clever machinations.

He slid down Ruth's shoulder to the soft sand, at just the spot where he had so recently kissed Sharra.

Thoughts of her were comforting. He waited until Ruth had curled into the still warm sand and then he made

for the Hall, tiptoeing in, surprised to see even the Harper's room dark. It must be later than he thought in

this part of the world.

He crept into his bed, heard Piemur mutter in his sleep. Farli, curled beside her friend, opened one lid to

peer at him, before going back to sound sleep. Jaxom pulled the light blanket over him, thinking of the

snows in Ruatha, and went gratefully to sleep.

He woke, abruptly, thinking that someone had called his name. Piemur and Farli were motionless in the

back was uncomfortably warm from

the sun on that Plateau. It was too early to be up. He tried to court sleep but the discomforts of his muscles

and skin were sufficient to keep him wakeful. He rose quietly so as not to disturb Piemur or be heard by

Sharra. A swim would ease his muscles and soothe his bum. He paused by Ruth and found the white

dragon waking, eager to join him for Ruth felt certain that all the mud had not been washed from his hide the evening before.

The Dawn Sisters were clearly sparkling in a sun which was not yet visible over the far horizon. Could his

ancestors have gone back to them for refuge after the eruption? And how?

Wading out to his waist in the quiet Cove, Jaxom dove and swam under water, mysteriously dark without the

sun to lighten its depths. Then he shot himself to the surface. No, there must have been some other

sanctuary between the settlement and the sea. The flight had been channeled in one direction.

touching the clear cloudless sky with

yellow and gilding the benign face of the distant cone mountain.

Ruth took them between and then, at Jaxom's suggestion, circled wide and lazily above the Plateau. They'd

made new mounds of their own, Jaxom noticed with amusement, from the debris which the dragons had

clawed from the two ancient buildings. He lined Ruth up in the direction of the sea. That goal would have

been a long day's march for terrified people. He decided against calling the fire-lizards at this point; they'd

only overexcite themselves repeating memories of the eruption. He had to get them to a spot where their

associative memories tapped a less frantic moment. Surely they would have something to recall of their men

in whatever refuge the fleeing people had set out to reach.

Had there perhaps been stables for beasts and wherries built at some distance from the settlement?

Considering the scale on which the ancients operated, such a stable would have been large enough to



gle. They glided out over a long scar of  
grassland, several dragonlengths wide and several hundred long. Trees  
and bushes were sparse on either  
side, as if struggling to find soil for their roots. Ribbons of water glinted  
at the far end of the curious scar, like  
shallow interconnected pools.

Just then the sun rose above the rim of the Plateau, and turning his  
head to the left to escape that brilliance,

Jaxom saw the three shadows lengthening across the top end of the  
grassy scar. Excitedly, he urged Ruth

to the spot, circling until he was certain that these hills couldn't be hills  
and certainly were unlike the shape of

the ancients' other buildings. For one thing, their placement was as un-  
natural as their shape. One was

seven dragonlengths or more in advance of the other two, and there'd  
be ten or more dragonlengths  
between them.

He had Ruth fly past and noticed the curious conformation: a larger  
mass was discernible at one end, while

the other tapered slightly downward, a difference visible despite grass,  
earth and the small bushes that

"What are they saying, Ruth? Let's try to keep them calm enough to make sense. Do they have any images about these hills?"

Too many. Ruth raised his head, crooning softly to the fire-lizards. They were dipping and darting about so erratically that Jaxom gave up trying to see if any were banded. They are happy. They are glad you are come back. It has been so long.

"When was I first here?" Jaxom asked Ruth, having learned not to confuse the fire-lizards with generations.

"Can they remember?"

When you came out of the sky in long gray things?

Ruth sounded bewildered even as he relayed the answer.

Jaxom leaned against Ruth, scarcely crediting the reply. "Show me!"

Brilliant and conflicting images stunned him as he saw vistas, unfocused at first, then resolving into a clear picture as Ruth sorted out the myriad impressions into one single coherent view.

The cylinders were grayish, with stubby wings that were poor imitations of the graceful pinions of the

fire-lizards dissolved into chaos-as if each separate fire-lizard had followed one person and each was trying

to give Ruth his individual image rather than a group view of the landing and ensuing events.

There was no doubt in Jaxom's mind that here was where the ancients had taken refuge from the volcano's

havoc, the ships that had brought them from the Dawn Sisters to Pern. And the ships were still here

because for some reason they couldn't go back to the trio of stars..The opening into the vessel had been a third of the way from the tube end? With ecstatic fire-lizards doing

acrobatics about his head, Jaxom paced the grass covering the cylinder until he thought he'd reached the

appropriate spot.

They say that you have found it, Ruth advised him, nudging Jaxom forward. His great eyes were spinning

with yellow fire.

To support their verdict, scores of fire-lizards settled on the bush-covered place and began to tug at the vegetation.

"I should go back to the Hold and tell them," Jaxom muttered to himself.

the approximate area he wanted them to unearth to reach the door to the vessel. Then it was only a question of supervising Ruth and the sometimes obstructive assistance of the fire-lizards. They stripped the tough grass from the earth, first, the fire-lizards depositing it in the bushes beyond the scar. Fortunately the covering was firmly packed dirt blown over the landing site in the course of thousands of Turns. Even so, rain and sun had hardened a thick covering. When his shoulders began to ache, Jaxom eased his pace. He munched on a breadroll, occasionally urging squabbling fire-lizards back to work.

Ruth's claws scabbled on something. It isn't rock! Jaxom jumped to the spot, slamming his shovel through the loose dirt. The edge hit a hard, unyielding surface. Jaxom let out a wild yell that set all the fire-lizards gyrating in midair.

Brushing away the last of the covering dirt with his hands, he stared at what he had unearthed. With cautious fingers, he touched the curious surface. Not metal, not the stuff of the mounds, rather like-improbable

explain what he'd found. The Harper had to silence the babble with a huge bellow that stunned every fire-lizard

into between. Having obtained silence, the Harper took a deep breath.

"Who could think or hear in such noise? Now, Menolly, get us some food! Piemur, get drawing materials.

Zair, come here, my beautiful rascal. You've to take a message to Benden. You are to bite Mnementh's nose

if necessary to wake him. Yes, I know you're brave enough to fight the big one. Don't fight! Wake! High time

those lazy louts at Benden were up anyway!" The Harper was in great spirits, his head high, his eyes

sparkling, his gestures broad. "By Shard and Shell, Jaxom, you've started a dull day with a bright promise. I

was laggard in bed because there was nothing to rise for but more disappointment!"

"They may be as empty ...". "You said the fire-lizards imaged the landing? People emerging? Those cylinders could be as empty as

grudging forgiveness but they'd still be worth seeing. The actual ships which brought our ancestors from the

Dawn Sisters to Pern!" The Harper expelled his breath slowly, his eyes brilliant with excitement.

real need is over. In fact," the

Harper said, "I'm surprised to find you here and not at Ruatha still."  
Robinton's eyebrows arched as an  
invitation to explain.

"I should have been back in my Hold some time ago, Master Robinton,"  
Jaxom admitted in a contrite tone,

then he shrugged at his reluctance to leave the Cove. "Furthermore, it  
was snowing when I got there. Lord  
Lytol and I had a long talk ..."

"There'd be no opposition to you taking Hold now," the Harper said with  
a laugh, "and no more hedging and

hawing about lands and you being a dragon's rider." The Harper's eyes  
twinkled as he mimicked Lord

Sangel's pinched tones. Then his face altered and he put his hand on  
Jaxom's shoulder. "How did Lytol  
react?"

"He wasn't surprised," Jaxom said, allowing his relief and wonder to  
color his voice. "And I've been thinking,

sir, that if Nicat continues to excavate the Plateau buildings, someone  
with Lytol's gift for organizing ..."

up the beach toward them. Zair had

given him the most confused images, which had excited Berd, Grail and every fire-lizard in Benden Weyr to

the point where Lessa had told Ramoth to banish the whole lot. In proof of which, the air above the Cove

was filled with fair upon fair of fire-lizards, making a tremendous clamor.

"Ruth, settle them down," Jaxom asked his dragon. "We'll not be able to see or hear for fire-lizards."

Ruth gave such a bellow he startled himself and drew an awed whirl of Canth's eyes. The ensuing silence

was broken by a frightened lone chirp. And the sky emptied of fire-lizards as they rapidly found perches on the tree-ringed beach.

They obeyed me. Ruth sounded amazed, and smug. The display of control put F'nor in a considerably better frame of mind.

"Now, tell me what you've been up to so early in the morning, Jaxom?" F'nor asked, loosening his flying belt

and helmet. "It's getting so Benden can't turn around without Ruatha's assistance."

Jaxom hard enough on the shoulder to make

him lose balance.

"Well said, Ruatha, well said! So, what did you discover today?"

With no little satisfaction, Jaxom recounted his morning's labor, and F'nor's eyes widened with excitement.

"The ships they landed in? Let's go!" He tightened his belt, fastened his helmet and gestured for Jaxom to

speed up his dressing. "We've Thread tomorrow at Benden, but, if this is as you say ..."

"I'm coming, too," the Harper announced.

Not even the boldest fire-lizard chirped in the silence that followed that remark.

"I'm coming, too," Master Robinton repeated in a firm reasonable tone to override the protest he saw in

every face. "I've missed too much. The suspense is very bad for me!"

He placed his hand dramatically on his

chest. "My heart pounds harder and harder with every passing moment that I'm forced to wait until you

decide to send me dribbles and drabbles of tantalizing details." He held up his hand as Menolly recovered



F'nor covered his eyes with one hand and shook his head at the Harper's base tactics. "Give the man a finger and he'll take a length." Then he looked up and shook his finger at Robinton. "If you move a muscle, pick up a pinch of dirt, I'll... I'll... ."

"I'll sit on him," Menolly finished, giving her Master such a fierce glare that he pretended to ward off her glance.

"Get my flying gear, Menolly, there's a dear child." The Harper, with a cajoling expression, gave her a gentle push toward the Hold. "And my writing case from the worktable in my study. I really will behave myself, F'nor, and I'm certain I wouldn't come to harm in such a short journey between. Menolly," he raised his voice to a carrying roar, "don't forget the half-sack of wine on my chair! It was bad enough yesterday being unable to see the Plateau buildings!"

As soon as Menolly returned with his requirements, the wine sack bouncing on her back, there was no more discussion. F'nor mounted the Harper and Piemur on Canth, leaving Jaxom to settle Menolly behind him on

Jaxom grinned with delight at the response to his discovery. Menolly's arms gripped him more tightly and

she cried out an intricate arpeggio in her excitement. He could see the Harper gesticulating wildly, and

hoped he had a good grip on F'nor's belt. Canth, never taking his eyes from the hole in the hill, veered to

land as close to it as possible. They settled the Harper in the nearest spot of shade and had Jaxom ask Ruth

to get the local fire-lizards to image things for himself and Zair while he admired their labors.

To the chirping conversation of fire-lizards, the others began to dig, Ruth standing to one side since Canth

could move far more earth than he and there was only room for one dragon. Jaxom was keenly aware of an

internal excitement that had been utterly lacking at the Plateau..They dug perpendicularly now, for Jaxom had unearthed the top of the vehicle. Canth's enthusiasm often

showered the Harper with clods of dirt as they worked down to the door area, but they'd been digging only a

short time before the seam of the doorway, a fine crack in the otherwise smooth surface, came to light. F'nor

rately what their ancestors had seen.

Once you could get them to remember, of course.

When the whole doorway had been cleared, the workers stood aside for the Harper to approach and examine it.

"I think we really had better contact Lessa and F'lar now. And it would be unkind in the extreme to exclude

Master Fandarel. He might even be able to tell us what they constructed this ship of."

"That's enough people to know of this," F'nor said before the Harper could include any other names. "I'll go

for the Master Smith myself. It'll spare time and prevent gossip. Canth will tell Ramoth." He rubbed sweat

from his face and neck and the worst of the mud stains from his hands before he shrugged into his flying

gear. "Don't any of you do anything while I'm gone!" he added, glaring at each one in turn and most fiercely

at the Harper.

"I wouldn't know what to do," the Harper said in a reproving tone. "We shall take refreshment," he said,

reaching for the wineskin, and gesturing the others to sit around him.

explosion?"

"A very good point."

"Well?"

"Perhaps Fandarel can answer, for I certainly can't," Robinton said truthfully, regarding the door with some chagrin.

"Maybe they'd need to take off from a height, the way a lazy dragon does," Menolly said, casting a sly glance at Jaxom.

"How long does it take F'nor to go between?" the Harper asked with a wistful sigh, squinting up at the bright sky for any sign of returning dragons.

"Takes longer to take off and land."

The Benden Weyrleaders arrived first, Canth with F'nor and Fandarel only a few seconds behind them so

that all three dragons landed together. The Smith was first off Canth, rushing to the new wonder to run

reverent hands over the curious surface, murmuring under his breath. F'lar and Lessa came striding through

the long grasses, picking their way past dragon-strewn dirt; neither took their eyes from the softly shining

several colored circles.

Everyone crowded about him as his big fingers wiggled preparatorily and then hovered first over the upper rank of green circles. The bottom ones were red.

"Red has always meant danger, a convention we undoubtedly learned from the ancients," he said. "Green we will therefore try first!" His thick forefinger hesitated a moment longer and then stabbed at the green button.

At first nothing happened. Jaxom felt a clenching, like a cold hand on his guts, the prelude to intense disappointment.

"No, look, it's opening!" Piemur's keen eyes caught the first barely perceptible widening of the crack.

"It's old," the Smith said reverently. "A very old mechanism," he added as they all heard the faint protest of movement.

Slowly the door moved inward and then, astonishingly, it moved sideways, into the hull of the ship. A whoosh of rank air sent them reeling and gasping backward. When they looked again, the door was fully

as he raced to Ruth. He never did bother to belt up and the frigid moment of between was a shocking cooler

after the exertions of digging. He got as many glow baskets as he could carry. On his return, he realized no

one seemed to have moved in his brief absence. Awe of the unknown beyond that great entrance had

restrained them. Awe and perhaps, Jaxom decided, a reluctance to repeat the disappointment of the

Plateau.

"Well, we will never know anything standing out here like numbwits," Robinton said, taking a glow basket

from Jaxom and unshielding it as he strode forward into the ship.

It was mete, Jaxom thought, as he passed out the other baskets, that the Master Harper should have the

honor of entering first. Fandarel, F'lar, F'nor and Lessa walked abreast through the opening. Jaxom grinned

at Piemur and Menolly as they fell in behind.

Another great door, with circular wheel for locking thick bars ceiling and floor, lay open and inviting. Master

Fandarel was making inarticulate noises of praise and awe as he touched the walls and peered at what

making muffled noises on the

nonmetallic floor.. "More of the substance they used for pit supports, I think," Fandarel said, kneeling and pressing his fingers

against the floor. "Ha, what was in these?" he asked, fingering brackets which were empty now.

"Fascinating. And no dust."

"No air or wind to carry it in here for who knows how long," F'lar remarked in a quiet tone. "As in those rooms

we discovered in Benden Weyr."

They moved along a corridor of doors, some open, some closed. None locked, for Piemur and Jaxom were

able to peer into the emptied cubicles. Holes in the flooring and on the inside walls proved that there had

been fittings.

"All of you, come here!" came the excited voice of the Harper, who had prowled ahead.

"No, here!" F'nor called from further beyond the Harper. "Here's where they must have controlled the ship!"

"No, F'nor, this is important to us!"

And F'lar seconded the Harper's vibrant claim.

with his forefinger the coast which he

had so arduously tramped, but which was only a small portion of the total shoreline.

"Look, Master Idarolan can sail almost to the Eastern Barrier Range . . . and it's not the same range I saw in the west. And ..."

"Now what would this map represent?" F'nor asked, interrupting Piemur's excited comments. He was

standing to one side, his glow basket lighting another chart of Pern. The outlines were the same, but the

bands of different colors covered the familiar contours in puzzling configurations. The seas were depicted with varying shades of blue.

"That would indicate the depth of the water," Menolly said, running her fingers along what she knew was the

Nerat Deep, here colored a deep blue. "Look, here are arrows to indicate the Great South Current. And

here's the Western Stream,"

"If that is so," the Harper said slowly, "then this ought to indicate the height of the land? No. For here where



wall itself.

"Here's one for Master Wansor's eyes," Fandarel said, apparently so engrossed in the section he was

studying that he hadn't attended Robinton's words.

Piemur and Jaxom turned their glows toward the Smith.

"A star map!" the young Harper cried.

"Not quite," the Smith said.

"Is it a map of our stars?" Jaxom asked. The Smith's big finger touched the largest circle, a brilliant orange with licking flames jagging out from its circumference.

"This is our sun. This must be the Red Star." His finger described the orbit about the sun which had been

designated for the wanderer. He now touched the third, very small, round world. "This is our Pern!" He

grinned at the others, for the humble size of their world.

"What's this then?" Piemur asked, putting his finger on a dark-colored world on the other side of the sun,

away from the other planets and their described lines of orbit.

"I don't know. It ought to be on this side of the sun, as the other planets are!"

"Ah, yes, I take your point," he said as

he watched her hand cover the western section. Then he laughed. "Yes, I quite agree, Lessa. Very instructive."

"How can that be?" Piemur asked with some scorn. "It's not accurate. Look," he pointed, "there's no sea volcanoes beyond the Plateau cliffs. And there's far too much shore in this section of the South. And no

Great Bay. It doesn't go like that. I know. I've walked it."

"No, the map isn't accurate anymore," the Harper said before Lessa could level a criticism at Piemur. "Notice

Tillek. There's a good deal more of the northern peninsula than there should be. And no mark for the

volcano on the south shore." Then he added with a deep smile, "But I suspect the map was accurate, when it was drawn!"

"Of course," Lessa said in a cry of triumph. "All the Passes, each one stressing our poor world, caused upheaval and destruction ..."

"See, this spur of land, where the Dragon Stones are now?" Menolly cried. "My great-grandsire remembers

oration. Is that what it means, perhaps?

Places where people could settle?"

"But they settled the Plateau first of all, and it's not that same brown,"

Piemur said, disgruntled. "We must

seek Master Wansor's opinion. And Master Nicat's."

"I'd like to see Benelek look over the controls by the doors and perhaps investigate the rear of the ship,"

F'nor said.

"My dear brown rider," the Smith said, "Benelek is very clever with mechanical things but these . . ." His

broad gesture indicated that the highly advanced technology on the ship was well beyond his apprentice's

skill.. "Perhaps one day, we will know enough to fathom all the ships' mysteries," F'lar said, smiling with intense

pleasure as he tapped the maps. "But these ... are current and exceedingly valuable to us, and Pern." He

paused to grin at Master Robinton, who nodded his head in comprehension, and Lessa, who continued to

smile, her eyes dancing with a mischief only the three seemed to share.

"And, for the time being, no mention

proved your discretion and abilities, Jaxom." F'lar's glance, direct and intense, caused Jaxom an inner pang

because he was certain then that the Benden Weyrleader did know of his episode with the dratted egg.

"There's going to be quite enough to confuse Hold, Craft and Weyr on that Plateau without adding these

riddles." His eyes went back to the broad expanse of the Southern Continent and, as he shook his head

slowly, his smile and those of the Harper and Lessa increased. Suddenly a shocked expression crossed his

face, and he looked up. "Toric! He said he'd be here today, to help excavate."

"Yes, and N'ton was to collect me," Fandarel said, "but not for an hour yet or more. I was dragged from my couch by F'nor . . ."

"And Southern is in Telgar's time area. Good! However, I want a copy of this map. Which of you three can

we best spare today?" he asked.

"Jaxom!" the Harper said quickly. "He copies neatly and when the rider came for Sharra last evening, Jaxom

exertions had tired Ruth, he was

quite willing to curl up in the sun and sleep. The others departed to Cove Hold and Jaxom began to copy this peculiarly significant map.

As he worked, he tried to figure out why it had so pleased the Weyrleaders and Master Robinton. To be

sure, it was a gift to know the extent of Southern without having to walk it all.

Was that it? Of course. Toric didn't know how large the Southern Continent was! And now the Weyrleaders

did. Jaxom regarded the Hold peninsula, estimating how much Toric and his holdless men had managed to

explore. Never could Toric, even with his Hold swollen by younger sons from every Hold and cothold in

Northern Pern, explore this vast continent. Why, even if he tried to Hold as far as the Western Range in the

south, to the Great Bay in the west . . . Jaxom smiled, so pleased with his deduction that he nearly smeared

the line he was drawing. Should he mark in the Great Bay as they now knew it, or copy the old map

sat drinking klah at Cove Hold.

"To Hold what he had acquired when the Oldtimers left the Southern Weyr," F'lar amended. "The purist

would argue that, as the Oldtimers have not indeed all passed between, Toric may continue to extend his

Holding."

"Or secure the loyalty of others in Holding?" Robinton remarked..Lessa stared at him, absorbing his meaning. "Was that why he was amenable to settling so many holdless

men?" She looked indignant for a moment and then laughed. "Toric is a man we shall have to watch these

next Turns. I'd no idea he'd prove so ambitious."

"Farsighted, too," Robinton said in a dry tone. "He achieves as much by gratitude as by possession."

"Gratitude has a tendency to sour," F'lar said.

"He's not fool enough to rely on that alone," Lessa said with a rueful expression then looked about her,

puzzled. "Did I see Sharra at all this morning?"

"No, a rider collected her last evening. There's illness at-oh!" The Harper's eyes widened to emphasize his

the mention of gratitude.

Robinton laughed. "Brekke feels, and so does Menolly, that the attachment is sincere on both sides. I'm

delighted you agree. I've been daily hoping he would ask me to officiate. Especially in view of today's

reflections. By the way, only it isn't exactly by the way but to our point, Jaxom went back to Ruatha Hold last

evening. He approached Lytol on the subject of his confirmation as Lord Holder."

"Did he?" F'lar was as pleased as his weyrmate. "Prompted by Sharra? Or by Toric's not-too-subtle jibing yesterday?"

"I missed far too much not being permitted to go to the Plateau yesterday," the Harper said irritably. "What jibing?"

The bugling of Ramoth and Mnementh outside effectively prevented further discussion.

"N'ton's here, with Master Nicat and Wansor," F'lar said. He turned to Robinton and Lessa as he rose. "Shall we just let matters proceed naturally?"

"That's usually best," Robinton said.

ters paraded as design across the far

end, and rather fascinating animals, large and small and bearing no resemblance to anything walking Pern's

surface, marched across the two long walls.

"A harper's room, for the very young learning first Teaching Songs and Ballads," the Harper said, not nearly

as disappointed as the others since the building applied to his Craft.

"Well, then," Benelek added and, turning on his heel, pointed to the mound immediately on the left. "This is

where the advanced students would be. If, of course," he sounded dubious, "the ancients followed a logical

sequence and progressed to the right in any circular formation." He executed a curt bow to the Weyrleaders

and the three Craftmasters and, gesturing to one of the apprentices, marched decisively out, picked a shovel

from the pile and proceeded to cut the grass from the inner end of the chosen mound..Lessa, waiting until Benelek was out of hearing, gave way to laughter. "And if the ancients disappoint him,

will he bother with any more mysteries?"

"It's time to unearth my large mound today," F'lar said, trying to imitate Benelek's decisiveness as he



said. It opened on hinges that were

not of metal, a fact which delighted and puzzled Masters Nicat and Fandarel. Just as they opened the small

door, Jaxom and Ruth arrived. No sooner had they landed on the mound's top, than three more dragons

burst into the air.

"D'ram," Lessa said, "and two Benden browns that went south to help."

"Sorry to take so long, Master Robinton," Jaxom said, handing the Harper a neat roll as if it were of no

moment. "Good morning, Lessa. What was in Nicat's building?"

The Harper tucked the roll carefully in his belt pouch, pleased with Jaxom's dissembling. "A children's hall.

Go take a look."

"Could I have a word with you, Master Robinton? Unless ..." Jaxom waved his hands toward the mound and

the little door hanging so invitingly open.

"I can wait until the air is cleared out," Robinton said, having noticed the tense look in Jaxom's eyes and his

air of polite entreaty. He moved with the young man to one side of the others. "Yes?"

useless!" There was a dangerous glint in Jaxom's eyes and a sternness to his features which, for the first time since Robinton had known the lad, gave him the look of his father. Fax, a resemblance which afforded Robinton some small pleasure.

"Some of the lordlings undoubtedly are," Robinton replied, amused. "What have you in mind, Jaxom?" he added, for there was no answering response to his drollery in the grim-faced young man. Somehow, the Harper had failed to appreciate the maturing that had occurred in Ruatha's Lord Holder during the past eventful two seasons.

"I intend to get her back," Jaxom said in a quiet firm tone, and gestured to Ruth. "Toric forgot to reckon with Ruth."

"You'd fly into Southern and just carry her off?" Robinton asked, trying to keep his expression straight, though Jaxom's romantic manner made it difficult.

"Why not?" Suddenly the glint of humor was restored to Jaxom's eyes. "I doubt if Toric expects me to take direct action. I'm one of those useless Northern lordlings!"

"Harper!" he said, coming to a halt with a courteous nod for Robinton before he looked at Jaxom.

To Robinton's pleasure, Ruatha's Lord did not so much as straighten his shoulders or turn to face Toric.

"Holder Toric," Jaxom said over his shoulder in a cool indifferent greeting. The title, which was certainly

proper as Toric had never been invited to take full rank by the other Lord Holders of Pern, brought the

Southerner up short. His eyes narrowed as he looked keenly at Jaxom.

"Lord Jaxom." Toric's drawl made an insult of that title, implying that it was not fully Jaxom's as yet.

Jaxom turned slowly toward him. "Sharra tells me," he said, noting as Robinton did the surprise twitch of

Toric's eye muscles, and a quick darting glance at the fire-lizards about Ruth, "that you do not favor an alliance with Ruatha."

"No, lordling. I do not!" Toric flicked a glance at the Harper, a broad smile on his face. "She can do better

than a table-sized Hold in the North." The last word held contemptuous emphasis.

the Weyrwoman continued to smile.

"That would be most unwise, considering my pride in my Bloodline and in the present Holder of that title,"

she said in the most casual tone.

"Surely, you might reconsider the matter, Toric," Robinton said, as affable as ever despite the palpable

warning he conveyed that the Southerner was on very dangerous ground. "Such an alliance, so much

desired by the two young people, would have considerable advantages for you, I think, aligning yourself with

one of the most prestigious Holds on Pern."

"And be in favor with Benden," Lessa said, smiling so sweetly that Robinton almost chuckled at the man's

predicament.

Toric stood there, absently rubbing the back of his neck, his smile slightly diminished.

"We should discuss the matter. At some length, I think." Lessa tucked her arm in Toric's and turned him

about. "Master Robinton, will you join us? I think that little cot of mine would be an admirable spot in which to

talk undisturbed."

over his shoulder to Jaxom but the

young man was looking at his dragon.

"Yes, with so many ambitious holdless men pouring into Southern," F'lar said smoothly, "we've been remiss

in making certain you'll have the lands you want, Toric. I don't fancy blood feuds in the South. Unnecessary,

too, when there's space enough for this generation and several more."

Toric's answer was a full-bodied laugh and although he had adjusted his stride to match Lessa's, he still

gave Robinton the impression of invulnerable self-assurance.

"And since there's so much space, why should I not be ambitious for my sister?"

"You've more than one, and we're not talking of Jaxom and Sharra just now," Lessa added with a hint of

irritability as she dismissed the irrelevant. "F'lar and I had intended to arrange a more formal occasion to set

your Holding," she went on, gesturing to the ancient, empty structure in which they now stood, "but there's

Master Nicat wanting to formalize Minecrafthall affairs, and Lord Groghe is anxious that his two sons do not

the South?" F'lar said, idly digging dirt

from under his thumbnail with his knife point. He had lightly emphasized the one.

"And? Our original agreement was that I could Hold all the lands I had acquired by the time the Oldtimers had passed on."

"Which, in truth, they haven't," Robinton said.

Toric agreed to that. "I shan't insist on waiting," he admitted with a slight inclination of his head, "since the

original circumstances have altered. And, since my Hold is thoroughly disorganized by the indigent and

hopeful lordlings, and holdless men and boys, I am reliably informed that others have eschewed our help

and landed wherever their ships can be beached."

"All the more reason to be sure you are not deprived of one length of your just Hold," F'lar said. "I know that

you have sent out exploring teams. How far have they actually penetrated?"

"With the help of D'ram's dragonriders," Toric said as Robinton noticed how keenly he watched F'lar's face to

vast Southern Continent.

"And, of course, Piemur reached the Great Desert Bay to the west," Toric was saying.

"My dear Toric, how can you possibly Hold all that?" F'lar seemed politely concerned.

"I've small coholders with burgeoning families along most of the habitable shoreline, and at strategic points

in the interior. The men you sent me these past few Turns proved most industrious." Toric's smile was more

assured.. "I suspect they have pledged loyalty to you in return for your original generosity?" F'lar asked with a sigh.

"Naturally."

Lessa laughed. "I thought when we met at Benden that you were a shrewd and independent man."

"There's more land, my dear Weyrwoman, for any man who can hold it. Some small holds could turn out to

be far more valuable than larger spreads, in the eyes of those who truly appreciate their worth."

"I'd say then," Lessa went on, pointedly ignoring Toric's allusion to Ruatha's size, "that you'll have more than

my Hold, but if I've your leave..."

He had taken one stride to the door when Ramoth's bugle halted him. And as Mnementh chimed in, F'lar

moved swiftly to block his way.

"It's already too late, Toric."

As Jaxom watched the Benden Weyrleaders and the Harper walk toward the excavated house with Toric, he

expelled with a deep breath the anger he had contained for Toric's belittling manner.

" 'Ruatha a table-sized Hold?' " Indeed! Ruatha, the second oldest and certainly one of the most prosperous

Holds on Pern. If Lessa hadn't come then, he'd have shown-

Jaxom took another breath. Toric had the height and reach of him. He'd have been slaughtered by the

Southerner if Lessa hadn't interfered and saved him from sheer folly. It had never occurred to Jaxom that

Toric might not be honored by an alliance with Ruatha. He'd been stunned when Ruth had informed him of

Sharra's contact-that she had been lured back to Southern-and told that Toric would not countenance a



moved to Ruth. "Fly into Southern and

carry her off," the Harper had said in jest, but that was exactly what Jaxom intended.

"Ruth," he asked in his mind as he closed the distance between them, "are there any fire-lizards of Toric's about you?"

No! We are going to rescue Sharra? Where shall I tell her to meet us? We've only been to the Hatching

Grounds in Southern. Shall I ask Ramoth?

"I'd prefer not to involve the Benden dragons in this. We'll go to the Hatching Ground. That egg is coming in

useful to us after all," he added, appreciating the irony of the situation as he vaulted to Ruth's back. "Give

her the picture, Ruth. Ask her if she can reach the place?"

She says yes.

"Let's get there then!".Jaxom began laughing openly as Ruth took them between.

They came in low from the east, just as they had not quite a Turn before. Now, however, the ring of warm

sand was unoccupied. Only briefly, for fire-lizards swooped down in cheerful greeting.

her expression anxious, and she almost tripped on an edge of her blanket as she looked back over her shoulder.

She says two of Toric's men are after her. Ruth half-sprang, half-glided toward Sharra, while Jaxom leaned

down, holding his hands out to catch her and swing her onto Ruth's neck. Two men, swords drawn, came

tearing onto the Ground. But Ruth launched himself, leaving the two men swearing helplessly at them as the

Ground dropped away. The watchdragon of the Southern Weyr called out to Ruth, who replied in a greeting

as he beat upward on the warm air.

"I think your brother has miscalculated, Sharra."

"Take me away from here, Jaxom. Take me to Ruatha! I've never been so furious in all my life. I never want

to see that brother of mine again. Of all the devious, misguided . . ."

"We have to see your brother again, for I'm not hiding from him. We'll have it out in the open today!"

"Jaxom!" There was real concern in Sharra's voice now. She clutched him tightly about the waist. "He'd kill you in a fight."

with chill. Jaxom leaned over to rub warmth into them. "And there's Toric. With Lessa, F'lar and Robinton!"

"And the largest of the Benden dragons!"

"Jaxom!"

"Your brother does things his way, I do them in mine! In mine!"

"Jaxom!" There was surprise as well as respect in her voice and her arms tightened again about his waist.

Ruth landed and when they had dismounted, he walked to Jaxom's left as the two young lovers went to

meet the others. Toric no longer wore his customary smile.

"Toric, you cannot contain Sharra anywhere on Pern where Ruth and I cannot find her!" Jaxom said after the

barest of nods to the Benden Weyrleaders and the Harper. There was no hint of compromise in Toric's hard

expression. Nor did he expect it. "Place and time are no barriers to Ruth. Sharra and I can go anywhere,

anywhen on Pern." A piteously crying queen fire-lizard attempted to land on Toric's shoulder, but the man brushed her away.

"Further, fire-lizards obey Ruth! Don't they, my friend?" Jaxom rested his hand on Ruth's headknob.

"Tell every fire-lizard here on the Plateau to go away!"

accuse Lessa and F'lar of complicity.

"Your informant erred," Jaxom said, wondering if it had been Dorse.

"Today is not the first time I've retrieved

something from the Southern Weyr which belongs to the North." He laid his arm possessively about Sharra's shoulders.

Toric's composure deserted him. "You!" He extended his arm, pointing at Jaxom; his face was a mixture of

anger, indignant outrage, disappointment, frustration and, lastly, a grudging respect. "You took the egg back!

You and that . . . but the fire-lizards' images were black!"

"I'd be stupid not to darken a white hide if I make a night pass, wouldn't I?" Jaxom asked with

understandable scorn.

"I knew it wasn't one of T'ron's riders," Toric cried, his fists clenching and unclenching. "But for you to ... Well

now," and Toric's whole attitude changed radically. He began to smile again, a trifle sourly as he looked at

the Benden Weyrleaders and then the Harper. Then he started to laugh, losing anger and frustration in that

gaze on his face was proud.

"Not that it matters now," Jaxom said. "What does matter is, do I now have your permission to marry Sharra and make her lady of Ruatha now?"

"I don't see how I can stop you." Toric's broad gesture of frustration took in the people and the dragons.

"Indeed you couldn't, for Jaxom's boast about Ruth's abilities is valid," F'lar said. "One must never underestimate a dragonrider, Toric." Then he grinned without softening the implicit warning. "Especially a Northern dragonrider."

"I shall bear that firmly in mind," Toric said, the intensity of his big voice indicating his chagrin. The amenable

grin reappeared on his face. "Especially in our present discussion. Before these impetuous youngsters

interrupted us, we were discussing the extent of my Hold, were we not?"

He turned his back on Sharra and Jaxom, and gestured to the others to return to their temporary hall.

AFTERWORD

SPRING HAD COME again to Northern Pern and Ruatha Hold. Once the winter's damages had been

night before to garland the fire-heights. The broad meadows below the Hold proper were covered with tents and divided into fields for the runner beasts of the guests. Dragons began to arrive, greeted by the old brown watchdragon, Wilth, who would surely be hoarse from bugling welcome before the ceremonies began.

Fire-lizards were everywhere and had to be constantly called to order by dragon and friend. But the atmosphere was so relaxed, so jubilant, that pranks and antics, human or creature, were amicably tolerated.

To cater to so many guests, half Pern north and south it seemed. Fort Hold and Weyr, as well as Benden, had joined kitchen staffs with Ruatha. Toric had obligingly sent from Southern meadows dragonloads of fresh fruit, fish, wild bucks and wherries whose flesh was prized for its tender gamey taste, so distinct from Northern meats. Great roasting, baking and steaming pits had been in operation since the previous evening, the aromas commingling to set mouths watering.

There had been festivities the night before, dancing and singing until early morning, for traders had arrived

Jaxom and Sharra, in the main room of their ground-level apartment, heard his joyous bugle of welcome,

just as if he hadn't said goodnight to the Harper in the early hours of that morning.

Lioth says for you to wait here. Harper and N'ton want to speak to you without other ears.

Jaxom turned to Sharra in surprise.

"Oh, it can't be anything untoward, Jaxom," she said, smiling. "Master Robinton would have told us last night. I still think that tunic is too tight across your chest."

"All the spring digging at Ship Meadow, my love," Jaxom said, inhaling so that the fabric of his brown tunic strained at the seams.

"If you split this new material, you'll have to wear it mended!" She smiled as she spoke her scold then kissed him.

Sharra's kisses were to be enjoyed whenever possible, so he held her tightly.

"Jaxom! I will not go mussed to your Confirmation."

Ramoth and Mnementh are here! Ruth rose on his haunches to bugle a sufficiently honorable greeting.

had hoped, had found himself

tremendously involved in the excavations, spending more and more time with the Harper at Cove Hold. With his Confirmation now a certainty, Jaxom had been admitted to the inner councils of the Lord Holders, as

much because of his association with Toric as his own rank. Jaxom doubted that Toric would tolerate much

more of the conservatism that dominated the Lord Holders' attitudes to anything. Larad of Telgar Hold,

Asgenar of Lemos, Begamon and Sigomel seemed more of Toric's mind, and Jaxom found himself willing to

be ranked with them rather than side with Groghe, Sangel and some of the older men. Some of the old Lord

Holders simply didn't understand the needs of today-nor the call of the vast Southern lands with their infinite variety and challenge.

Today's formalities were token and excuse for a gathering of Weyr, Craft and Hold, a festival of the end of

the cold months of the Turn, a happy day when no Thread fell on any part of Pern.

Lioth landed in the small kitchen courtyard, Ruth backing into his quarters to give the great bronze dragon



watched with growing impatience as first golden Ramoth and then bronze Mnementh discharged their passengers and ascended to the fire-heights to join Lioth.

"Well, Harper, Mnementh says you're bursting with news," F'lar said, handing Jaxom his flying gear as Sharra assisted Lessa.

"Indeed I am, Benden," and the Harper exaggerated each syllable, brandishing his roll in emphasis.

"So, what have you here?" Lessa asked.

"Nothing but the key to that colored map in the ship!" the Harper said, grinning at their response. "Piemur figured it out, working with Nicat, because we had the feeling it had something to do with the lay of the land.

It does! The rock underneath the land, to be precise." He was unrolling the map with Lessa and F'lar holding

comers. "These dark-brown patches indicate very old rock, in places that have never known earthquake or

volcanic action. Never changed from this map to our present ones. The Plateau, shaded here as yellow,

obviously had to be abandoned because of the eruption. See, here and here on the south and in Tillek, we

ered metals, black water and black

stone. The deposits are clearly marked both North and South! We've already worked many of the Northern mines."

"More in the South?" F'lar asked, deeply interested. "Show me!"

Robinton pointed to half a dozen small markings. "How rich the deposits are is not yet known but I'm sure

Nicat will tell us soon enough. He and Piemur make a potent team."

"How many mines are in Toric's Hold?" F'lar asked.

N'ton chuckled. "No more than he's already discovered and produced. There're far more to be worked in

dragonrider country," he said, tapping the southeast. "When this Pass is over, I think I'll turn miner!". "When this Pass is over . . ." F'lar echoed the words, his eyes catching the Harper's, suddenly aware that neither of them were likely to see that moment.

"When this Pass is over," Jaxom said eagerly, his eyes scanning the map, "people can begin to concentrate

on what we've found at the Plateau, too, and in those ships. We can re-discover the South! Maybe even

solve the mystery of the ships-and how we can get dragons to cross that airless void to the Dawn Sisters . . .

we've caught up on what men used to know."

"Don't belittle your accomplishments, F'lar," Robinton said sternly.

"You've kept Pern Threadfree and united

... in spite of itself!"

"Why, if it hadn't been for you," Lessa said, looking about her, eyes flashing angrily for F'lar's self-denigration,

"none of this would have happened!" Her gesture meant Ruatha ban-  
nered for a happy day and

secure in the knowledge that no Thread would mar the occasion any-  
where.

"LORD JAXOM!" Lytol's bellow rang clearly from an upper window of  
Ruatha Hold.

"Sir?"

"Benden? Fort? The other Weyrleaders and all the Lord Holders of  
Pern, North and South, have gathered!"

Jaxom waved his hand in acknowledgment of the summons. F'lar rolled  
up the map and handed it back to

Robinton with a bow.

"I'll examine it more closely later, Robinton." Jaxom offered his arm to  
his Lady Sharra and would have

gestured for the Master Harper and the dragonriders to precede them.

"It's your day, too, Lessa," he said, taking her hand to his lips. "A day your determination and spirit made possible!" He turned her into his arms and made her look up at him. "Ruathan Blood Holds Ruatha lands today!"

"Which proves," she said, pretending to be haughty though her body was pliant against his, "that if you try hard enough, and work long enough, you can achieve anything you desire!"

"I hope you're right," F'lar said, unerringly turning his gaze toward the Red Star. "One day dragonriders will conquer that Star!"

"BENDEN!" The Harper's roar startled their private moment of triumph.

Grinning like errant children, Lessa and F'lar crossed the kitchen courtyard and raced up the steps to the Great Hall. The dragons on the fire-heights rose to their haunches, bugling their jubilation on this happy day while fire-lizards executed dizzy patterns in the Thread-free sky!.